

The Book of Books

Annalee Skarin



**THE BOOK
Of BOOKS
BY ANNALEE SKARIN
Vol.VII©1972**

This version copyright 2018

PhysicallyImmortal.com

You are free to pass this empowering book along to your friends.
All content and links must be left in tack with no changes.

THIS IS AN APPENDIX TO THE FIRST PRINTING (HARDBACK VOLUME) OF THE BOOK, *BEYOND MORTAL BOUNDARIES*, BEFORE CORRECTIONS WERE MADE.

By Annalee Skarin

In the book, "Beyond Mortal Boundaries" are countless misprints and innumerable errors, but the truths are mostly apparent and will remain unchanged except for the chapter on THE THREE DEGREES OF GLORY. There must be a correction made to that which has been printed.

On page 239, of the above-mentioned volume is described the TELESTIAL DEGREE OF GLORY, which is likened to the brilliance of the stars and with as great a variety of intensity. For as one star differs from another in glory so are the different degrees of existence for those who are assigned to this lesser realm of rewards or states of lower, "telestial" existence.

The realm of the pickpockets is described. And the liars and the braggarts are mentioned along with the selfish and profane who will inherit some degree in these telestial, inferior realms, according to that which they merit. Those who have developed only their physical or animal traits, indulging in the mortal cravings will have nothing to look forward to later.

The lesser degrees are for those of lesser qualifications.

And this inferior, "TELESTIAL DEGREE OF GLORY" IS NOT "CELESTIAL GLORY!" as has been written into the volume "Beyond Mortal Boundaries," This correction must be made and forever established. The Telestial degree of glory is the least of the three degrees of glory or eternal inheritances awaiting man in his future existence, according to his own qualifications -- or lack of them.

The second degree of glory is the "TERRESTRIAL." And it is likened unto the moon, whose light far exceeds the light of the stars from our earth view. The stars vary in brilliance to dim, pin-points of light or radiance. The Terrestrial glory, which is likened to the brilliance of the moon, is for those who are honorable and honest and who are successful to a certain degree in their affairs and with their dealings with their fellowman. This realm requires a degree of integrity and honesty and understanding above and beyond the requisites of the Telestial realms. In this higher degree, the Golden Rule is accepted as one fulfills the admonition "to do unto others as he would be done by."

The "CELESTIAL" glory is the very highest and is likened in brilliance to the sun in its radiance. This glory is not for the dishonest, the cheats, the thieves or pickpockets, the sex-perverts, the liars or the unclean. Nor is it for the successful ones who have lived on a mere mortal plane of striving always "TO GET AHEAD!" as they labor for the things that perish.

This Celestial glory is for those who have obeyed the injunctions of the Lord Jesus Christ. It is for those who LOVE the Lord and who obey His Commandments. It is for those who have developed the power and the strength of their souls or spirits instead of just their physical traits.

And even in this Celestial Realm there are three degrees or levels. The highest in this realm is for those who OVERCOME!

Such is the information I have been instructed to impart in order to correct some of the gross errors contained in the printing of the volume preceding this one. With this correction made I am permitted to continue with the information which God has instructed me to share with the world at this time to further reveal the path that leads back into His Presence.

However, there is one more correction that must be made. This one is placed in the jacket of the before mentioned book and is also repeated in their printed folder. This is the statement in its gross error of misquotation: "This record also reveals the glorious, triumphant march of man toward Godhood and the breathtaking wonder of his divine lineage, the dynamic race of Gods, his (ONLY ANCESTRY)." This statement is a gross falsehood. My words in the Preface of the book are thus: "the breathtaking wonder of his divine lineage, the dynamic race of Gods, his *"HOLY ANCESTRY."* To call this man's ONLY ancestry is a contradiction to all truth.

"We have fathers of our flesh who corrected us and we gave them reverence, how much more should we be in subjection to the Father of Spirits and live!" To claim that our ONLY HERITAGE is the lineage of God is ridiculous and absurd and a misquotation. We most assuredly do have the HOLY HERITAGE OR LINEAGE, but it is NOT the ONLY ONE. Each individual has a mortal lineage, fathers and mothers of our flesh -- and their fathers and their mothers, generations of them -- back to the very beginning of time.

So much for two of the NUMEROUS ERRORS contained in the printing of the book "Beyond Mortal Boundaries." And yet, all the forces and powers of darkness could not possibly destroy the dynamic truths and the glory contained in it. That book

was not merely written! It was thundered out of eternity! And "Was wholly written by the finger of God," as the writer of the Odes of Solomon foretold. The errors are man's mistakes. The truths are God's and will remain forever.

There is also another point that must be corrected here. A misguided person proclaimed that I had given her the information that "the most genteel way to obtain translation is through the grave." This blessed woman, with the best intentions in the world, knows nothing whatsoever of the divine, holy law of translation, or transfiguration or ascension, which ever you choose to call it. Bless her, she is speaking her own words, not mine. Her knowledge does not go beyond death and the resurrection to the complete purification and perfection of one's body that "one can change his carnal flesh to flesh divine, without descending through the gates of death!"

This unenlightened sister, this beautiful teacher of half-truths claimed that I had informed her that at last I had to admit that the ability to just disappear would be "too great a shock." God bless her, everything which God has placed in my hands to reveal and to prove is that holy information of how DEATH IS TO BE OVERCOME. Nothing on earth is a greater shock than death itself, either to the one passing through it or the loved ones left behind.

Everything God has commanded me to write has been to show the error of death, the needless indignity of this shameful experience and the repulsiveness of so wasteful a process as going down into the grave to moulder and rot! This is the great shock! But for those who are carnally minded it is impossible for them to change their carnal flesh to flesh divine and so they deny that it is possible for anyone to do so.

Neither have I ever been contacted by, nor have I communed with those who go into trances. My work has been in the open and with those in full control of all their God-given faculties. There has been nothing of darkness in my work, no "familiar spirits," no soothsaying and none of the forbidden things.

And so I earnestly entreat you to pray that God will reveal to you, individually, by the power of the Holy Ghost, the truth of every statement He has instructed me to write.

Test everything you hear by this method and you will never judge wrongfully, for God Himself will become your teacher. Learn to listen to His Voice and you will KNOW THE TRUTH when it is placed before you. You will never need to reject

TRUTH because of fear engendered by ignorance. Neither will you ever accept falsehoods as TRUTH. And only "The Truth will make you free!" Contained in this Spirit of Truth is the Spirit of Discernment and he who possesses this gift cannot possibly be deceived for through his own humble contact with God he is indeed one of the elect.

Test everything you hear by this method of prayer, "ASK" and "SEEK" and "KNOCK" and above all "LEARN TO LISTEN!" As you learn to trust in God with all your hearts and lean not to your own understandings or (in the arm of flesh) you will never need to doubt truth or to reject it. And in like manner the falsehood of all evil doctrines will be made manifest unto you by the power of the Holy Ghost.

And God bless you forever, for I lie not! Neither have I taught you falsely.

P r e f a c e

This volume contains the laws of complete fulfillment for any individual who will fulfill them. It reveals the way by which one can literally "change his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death," even as Enoch of old did.

Man, as a rule tries to set his own terms of fulfillment and that is the reason for the delay or failure of many who undertake this journey into the higher realms of achievement. As man insists upon his own rules, according to his understanding or lack of it, he rejects the idea that God has His own terms. And God's terms are definite and as exacting as the laws of mathematics and as unfailing when one is willing to familiarize himself with them.

One beautiful woman began teaching, after reading the last volume published, that only those who had talked in tongues or prophesied could have any part in this divine work of glory. Bless her! She did not realize that her terms were not God's terms. There is not one of the Holy Promises of Almighty God that is based upon speaking in tongues or upon prophesying. Each Promise is based, it is true, upon certain requirements and these requirements are strictly upon God's terms. They are unmistakable and most plain and precious. There need be no haggling over them or false assuming of their true meaning.

Vain man, in adding his own interpretations only dulls the glory of God's great and dynamic TRUTHS.

DEATH, man's greatest enemy, can be conquered, not just forestalled in the weak accomplishment of longevity. Prolonged life, without purpose or meaning, would be stupid and gruesome. Only vibrant, glorious life could possibly justify the OVERCOMING OF DEATH and fulfill the Promise of "LIFE EVERLASTING!" "LIFE MORE ABUNDANT!" "LIFE ETERNAL!"

FAITH is composed of the highest vibrations released from a human heart. *Faith* in action IS *belief* held forth on a high level of anticipation as doubts are banished.

FAITH is power! It is the exerted energy of THOUGHTS and FEELINGS as one goes beyond thought into the realm of true reality.

"LOVE casts out all fear!" And FAITH banishes darkness and conquers doubting. FAITH builds bridges across the deepest chasms and scales the highest mountains in existence. FAITH IS the material which constructs highways to the very stars!

And "without FAITH it is impossible to please God!"

FAITH is not only the substance, material, element or essence of things hoped for -- FAITH IS things HOPED FOR. FAITH IS THE DREAM, THE DESIRE, THE HOPE ITSELF. And man is the creator of dreams. Man was formed and fashioned with the divine capacity with which to dream, to imagine and to visualize as he conjures his mental images from the pure, perfect elements of creation.

When FAITH is completed it no longer embraces an intangible dream or desire of invisible hope. It is established in the realm of tangible substance or material matter and becomes forever the reality.

The great change in man comes when he becomes a translated being, "BEING BORN OF THE SPIRIT," as Christ informed Nicodemus, so that he can henceforth come and go as the wind and no one will know from whence he came or whither he goeth.

And as FAITH IS PERFECTED BY USE so is it transformed into KNOWLEDGE. FAITH evolves into KNOWLEDGE as surely as the butterfly evolves from the worm.

"KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH WILL MAKE YOU FREE!"

This life experience is the greatest privilege man has ever received. This earth is the school for Gods but not all will fulfill so great an assignment, but many will. Those who assume the responsibility of living up to their highest, inborn instincts will evolve into Godhood. Each individual selects his own goal and reaches it according to his own desiring.

Devils seek only to destroy. Gods are Creators. And men are Gods in the making. This volume contains fully and completely the laws of Creation and man's power to use them.

This work contains the truths which Christ so earnestly wished to share with His apostles on that last night, at the Feast of the Passover.

If you are prepared to receive them, you are chosen indeed.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Appendix to the First Printing of "Beyond Mortal Boundaries"

Preface

Chapter I. "Live the Teachings and You Will Know"

Chapter II. God's Terms of Fulfillment

Chapter III. Man's Terms of Fulfillment Inadequate

Chapter IV. Do You Desire to Please God?

Chapter V. The Dynamic Power of TRUTH

Chapter VI. The Keys of All-Knowing

Chapter VII. The Odes of Solomon

Chapter VIII. Life! Life More Abundant!

Chapter IX. Why and What Is Death?

Chapter X. The Everlasting Power of Love

Chapter XI. The Chief Corner Stone

Chapter XII. The Caterpillar and the Butterfly

Chapter XIII. "Health in the Navel"

Chapter XIV. The Love for God

Chapter XV. The Fullness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ

Chapter XVI. "All the Laws Fulfilled"

Chapter XVII. The Primal Substance of All Existing Things

Chapter XVIII. The Cosmic Power of Light Generated by Faith

Chapter XIX. True Prayer is Faith in Action

Chapter XX. The Treasure House of God

Chapter XXI. The Magic Switch or Button

Chapter XXII. "Ye Are Gods!"

Chapter XXIII. "All That the Father Has Is Yours"

Chapter XXIV. The Day the Foundations of the Earth Were Laid

Chapter XXV. The Promises of God

Chapter XXVI. The Glorified Road to Zion

Chapter XXVII. The Three Gifts of a Wise Man

Chapter XXVIII. The Message and Seal of Jesus Christ

Chapter XXIX. The Holy Spirit of Promise

Chapter I

"Live the Teachings and You Will Know"

"Yes, he that repenteth and exerciseth FAITH and bringeth forth good works, and prayeth continually without ceasing unto such is given to know the mysteries of God; yea, unto such it shall be given to reveal things which never have been revealed; yea, and it shall be given unto such to bring thousands of souls to repentance." This glorious Promise was revealed centuries ago and it still stands in all the power of everlasting fulfilling and eternal PROMISE.

And, it is right here that I would like to share some very sacred information. The knowledge contained in the books I have been called to write was given because I had fulfilled the Promise pertaining to them. I would like to explain it more fully. Years ago a very noble "Man of God" gave me this Promise, "Dear Sister, the blessings which God has in store for you are unspeakable, in the fact that we cannot comprehend them at this time!" And my mind and heart and soul opened wide to try and comprehend what these promised blessings would be. And as my life became more and more attuned to prayer and the adoration of God, the knowledge contained in the books I have been instructed to write was unfolded. And these hitherto "unspeakable truths" have not only been "SPOKEN" they have been written and sent forth upon the wind to encompass the earth -- to be shared with anyone who wishes to have a part in these "unspeakable" Promises and blessings. And in the privilege of sharing, my heart melts in a love and humility that is almost overpowering. I have no desire for fame or credits or rewards. I melt with love as my hand reaches out to touch your fingertips with the contact of eternal TRUTH. And God bless you! And may God give you understanding to comprehend His mighty wonders and to accept *"His unspeakable blessings"* for they are yours.

This particular book is the record that will unfold the dynamic way of fulfilling every Promise of God and every righteous desire of the human heart. This is the great volume promised long ago and which God has been preparing His chosen ones to receive from the very beginning of time. This record contains those "great and marvelous things which have been hid up from the foundations of the world because of the blindness of men's eyes, and the hardness of their hearts, and because of the gross wickedness of unbelief!" And because there are those, who like Columbus, can no longer be shut out from KNOWING, that great, dense, dark veil of unbelief is beginning to be pulled aside.

Within this work is unveiled some of the hitherto "unspeakable, incomprehensible things which eyes have never seen, nor ears heard, nor yet has entered into the heart of man -- those things which God has prepared for THOSE WHO LOVE HIM!"

This sacred Path of fulfilling and of unfolding glory is so clearly revealed and its powers made so plain, that as Isaiah declared, "A FOOL NEED NOT ERR THEREIN, though the wicked can never cross over."

And so, this book is not written for the unbelievers or for those who love not God, or for those who are so sealed in their present beliefs that even God cannot teach them. This work is for the PURE IN HEART, the humble, the teachable, the gracious, evolving sons of God. "It is for those who are hungering and thirsting after righteousness."

This record completely glorifies that "Straight and Narrow Path that leads to Life Eternal!" It is the road to glorious perfection. And every step of this Way is a joy beyond measure.

"But no man is possessor of all things except he be purified and cleansed from all sin.

"And if you are purified and cleansed from all sin, ye shall ask whatsoever you will in the Name of Jesus and it shall be done!"

The word "ZION" remember, means "THE PURE IN HEART!" The road to Zion is the road of the purification of the heart. And only by the purification of the heart can one ever travel it, though a fool need not err therein. This is the Pathway of LOVE in which one practices and learns to love God with all his heart. This is the road of fulfilling. And as one's heart is purified by such dynamic love in action, he will automatically be cleansed from all sin. The very forgiveness of sin can only be accomplished through love as one forgives all who have ever trespassed against him. This is love in action. This contains the power to be cleansed (or forgiven) for all sins. It is beautiful! It is unfailing! It is truth eternal! If you wish to be cleansed from all sin, then love until it reaches out to enfold your trespassers in the glory of your own divine forgiveness. Let old grudges melt away. Let present hurts be dissipated in compassionate understanding. Let mercy caress and enfold all whom your thoughts touch. This is the power to be cleansed from all sin. And with this power all things will become subject unto you -- and you can ask what you will and it will be granted. For in this great outpouring of your love "your minds and lips will have lost the power to hurt or wound and your voice will be heard among the Gods," for you will have joined them in the upward trend of your own divinity.

Yes, "The nearer man approaches perfection the clearer are his views and the greater are his enjoyments, till he has OVERCOME the evils of his life and lost every desire for sin, and like the ancients, arrives at the point of FAITH where he is wrapped in the power and glory of his Maker and is caught up to dwell with Him!"

You say you do not believe this?

Then, my friend, do not continue with the reading of this record for it is not for you.

These "Wayfaring men," which Isaiah speaks of in his thirty-fifth chapter and eighth verse, are those who are traveling onward along a continual pathway of growth and perfecting. And this glorious Pathway is a lighted, Holy trail of ever-increasing brilliance. Along its walls are mirrors, magic mirrors, which reveal continually the unfolding light and glory being developed within the individual, not to increase his pride, but to enhance his joy as he draws ever nearer to perfection, in a devotion of love that becomes unutterable in its great outflowing glory. And the man himself becomes perfect as his inward traits are purified.

The door to this glorious Path of joy and gladness and increasing enlightenment and understanding is contained fully in that divine, First, Great Commandment of all power -- LOVE!

"LIVE the laws and you will KNOW!" So said Christ. And no one can possibly KNOW anything unless he himself experiences it. To hear about things and conditions, or of God may become part of one's beliefs, but never becomes a part of his own actual KNOWLEDGE until he experiences it for himself.

Yes, "LIVE that First and Great Commandment and you will KNOW!" And "you will need none to teach you for God Himself will be your teacher!" And to LIVE it does not mean to merely nod one's head over it in an inactive affirmation or casual acceptance of the idea. To fulfill it requires that every cell and fibre and atom of one's being be imbued with it. Only then does it become a part of one's own experience, hence his KNOWLEDGE.

This "LIVING" requires that one embeds those instructions into the living tissues of his heart, his soul and his mind until they not only become a very part of his being, THEY BECOME HIM! And HE BECOMES THAT LOVE! "For he who would interpret the wonders of the Lord would be dissolved and become that which is interpreted."

LIVE that First and Great Commandment and the Second One will follow naturally, without effort or striving. The developing and releasing of LOVE from the heart, soul and mind overcomes all negation, dislikes, fears, ugliness, weaknesses and human, mortal grubbiness, for these traits will be dissolved. And such a one will

automatically become that LOVE! "Live the laws!" admonished Christ; "And you will KNOW!" And to KNOW requires the experience of receiving all the knowledge and the PROMISES AND POWERS pertaining to that information.

Man has never accepted the dynamic challenge to LIVE CHRIST'S teaching. Man has only weakly affirmed his inactive endorsement of those teachings as a fullness of acceptance. And many think they are proving their belief by going forth and hammering others with their interpretations as they send forth their harangues in discordant, sanctimonious self-righteousness. Yet Christ's actual teachings have never been acknowledged as a Way of Life and of fulfillment or an everlasting privilege of stupendous accomplishment, crowned with every reward contained in every Promise ever given since time began.

That First and Great Commandment, when LIVED contains the breathtaking fulfillment of every PROMISE God ever gave, plus all perfection and all power. Within it is held forever the fulfilling of the LOVE which brings into one's life a complete knowledge of the things which Eyes have never seen, nor ears heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man -- those unspeakable glories, which God has PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM -- and prove it by their living of that law pertaining to it.

This fulfilling is not something which can be boasted about, shouted about in worldly sermons or declarations, nor is it fulfilled by a silent nod of approval. This commandment must be LIVED! This requires an exerted effort of constant desire and application until the very cells of the body and brain and heart sing together in a glory of joyous response at the slightest suggestion or thought of God, or of His blessings. It is as that LOVE is developed that it will finally take over in every cell and fibre and tissue that one "Transforms his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death!" Even as Enoch of old accomplished.

It is as one, like Enoch, "transforms the carnal flesh to flesh divine, without descending through the gates of death," that he arrays himself in the white raiment of eternal glory and is truly "Born of the Spirit!" And the shame of his mortal nakedness, whatever its cause, will be OVERCOME and one will be clothed in Light and will "COMPREHEND ALL THINGS." he will be robed in Light and Love and eternal, everlasting power. And this is the glory of it!

And this is God's plan! And it has always been His plan! And this is the Way Christ traveled. It is the Path He mapped for all mankind to follow if so be they wished to rise above dreary mortality and its consequent evils and dismays and vicissitudes.

Chapter II

God's Terms of Fulfillment

There are many who would have already fulfilled the great and mighty Promises of God if they had realized that their error has been the cause of their failure or delay. They have failed to realize that their restraint has been in expecting God to fulfill His Promises on their own mortal terms.

God does not and will not fulfill His most holy, almost unspeakable Promises upon any man's terms. Man must fulfill them upon God's Terms. And HIS terms are most explicit and plain to understand unless one's mind is sealed with his own orthodoxed ideas or pride in his own self-importance. It may be that this very pride has so sealed one's mind that unconsciously he refuses to relinquish any preconceived belief he may be harboring. Man's terms are the individual beliefs, his personal ideas, opinions or set notions, or theories.

Such may read the Promises of God and for a flashing moment comprehend them and desire them greatly, so greatly that he becomes blinded by the very brilliance insomuch he fails to see the price that is required for their fulfillment. However, even that price becomes a glorious, divine challenge of everlasting glory and enjoyment before this record is ended.

In the Book of Revelations, chapter three, Christ declared, "Because thou sayest I am rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing and knowest not that thou art poor and wretched and miserable and blind and naked.

"I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed that the shame of thy nakedness may not appear."

How is it possible to purchase or buy anything except by paying a price for it? "Buy of me gold that is tried in the fire" of your own souls. This gold, tried in the fire is but the purification of your own hearts as they are cleansed by love and devotion. Only this purified offering is acceptable, for Christ proclaimed that the only acceptable sacrifice or offering or payment that God would henceforth acknowledge would be the offering or sacrifice of a broken, or open heart and a contrite spirit. If that is the only offering acceptable to God then it alone could be the payment for the gold that is tried in the fire -- the very gold that would make one rich indeed.

Then is given the information in Isaiah, that the glorified road to Zion over which a fool need not err therein, but over which the wicked can never travel, is the road of the purification of the heart.

Then is given that dynamic command to LOVE, which reveals just how the heart is cleansed and not only purified but spiritualized, softened, opened and perfected.

Along with this glorious Commandment is the Promise that in LIVING this one great law one automatically FULFILLS ALL THE LAWS AND THE PROPHETS. By purifying the heart with this love one can purchase the fulfilling of every Promise. Then it is that one is able to *comprehend all things*, and have all power, and behold the "things which eyes have never seen nor ears heard, neither has entered into the heart of man -- THE THINGS WHICH GOD HAS PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM!"

This is how the promise is given in its fullness: "Man is Spirit. The elements are eternal, and spirit and element, inseparably connected receiveth a fullness of joy.

"And great shall be their reward and eternal shall be their glory.

"And to them I will reveal all mysteries, yea, all the hidden mysteries of my kingdom from days of old, and for ages to come I will make known unto them the good pleasure of my will concerning all things pertaining to my kingdom.

"Yea, even the wonders of eternity shall they know, and things to come will I show them, even the things of many generations.

"And their wisdom shall be great, AND THEIR UNDERSTANDING REACH INTO HEAVEN, and before them the wisdom of the wise shall perish, and the understanding of the prudent shall come to naught.

"For by my Spirit will I enlighten them and by my power will I make known unto them the secrets of my will -- yea, even those things which eye hath not seen nor ear heard nor yet has entered into the heart of man * * *

"These great and unspeakable things can only be seen and understood by the Power of the Holy Ghost, which *God bestows on* THOSE WHO LOVE HIM AND PURIFY THEMSELVES BEFORE HIM.

"TO WHICH HE GRANTS THE PRIVILEGE OF SEEING AND KNOWING FOR THEMSELVES.

"That through the power and manifestation of the Spirit WHILE IN THE FLESH they may be able to bear His Presence in the World of Glory." (Page 251 of "Ye Are Gods.")

Only by loving God with all the heart can the heart be opened and purified and made acceptable.

As one learns to love God with ALL his heart the little egoself with its false beliefs and erroneous, creeded indoctrinations will be relinquished. Then only can one be prepared to be taught of God. In this holy cleansing old beliefs drop away like ugly, worn-out rags and are discarded and left behind.

And here are the terms which God places upon the fulfilling of His Promises and the glory of receiving the rewards pertaining thereto.

"If ye do as *I* say then am I bound; but if you do not as I say then you have no Promise!" In other words, the Promises are not yours, nor can you claim them.

Isaiah informs us that "The fear (awe, love) toward God is taught by the precepts of men. And that they draw near to Him with their lips and with their tongues do honor Him, BUT THEIR HEARTS ARE FAR FROM HIM!"

Here is His own verification of the need to LOVE GOD WITH ALL THE HEART! No words are sufficient! No phrases are great enough! Only THROUGH THE VERY HEART ITSELF CAN THE TRUE LOVE FOR GOD BE RELEASED. And this cannot be taught by the precepts of men. It is only achieved by the actual LIVING of that First and Great Commandment of Almighty God.

Now, the true baptism of water, of which the earthly ordinance is but the symbol, is also contained in that requirement of loving God with ALL THE HEART.

Notice these words recorded in St. John 4:10 and verses 13 and 14, as follow: "And Jesus saith unto the woman of Samaria; If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink: Thou wouldst have asked him, and he would have given thee living water * * *

"Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

Then check the following from John seven and verse thirty-eight: "He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water."

The "belly" signifies the whole living heart-center of man. This is the center from which LOVE is generated and shed forth to permeate every living cell and atom and tissue of the body with its cleansing, purifying glory of perfect washing and renewing. It is the true baptism of the water in its fullness and complete power and divine purity. It is the true reality which the symbol of baptism has only indicated. The one is the symbol, the other, the complete fulfillment.

Revelations 21:6-7: "And he said unto me, I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the waters of life freely. He that OVERCOMETH shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son."

The waters of life are the "living waters" that flow forth through a heart filled with LOVE. These waters cleanse, purify and glorify the gift of life right within man.

"And I am come that they might have life, and have it more abundantly."

"Behold, I give no commandment or PROMISE save I prepare the way of its fulfillment." Every Promise is based definitely upon the perfect conditions of its complete accomplishment. And those conditions are upon God's terms. His terms contain the perfect pattern, the absolute conditions of the exquisite realization and full completion.

Notice the following: "And no man receiveth a fullness unless he keepeth His commandments * * * And if he keep that First and Greatest Commandment he has fulfilled ALL THE LAWS AND THE COMMANDMENTS AND THE PROPHETS!"

"He that keepeth His commandments (of perfect love) receiveth Truth and Light, until he is GLORIFIED IN TRUTH and KNOWETH ALL THINGS!"

Can you imagine being "GLORIFIED IN TRUTH" insomuch that you would COMPREHEND ALL THINGS? Such would KNOW THE TRUTH! And he would be free! Free Indeed! Free from all the burdens and strains and negations of mortality. "He could truly be BORN OF THE SPIRIT!"

God's terms are not difficult when one is sincere and determined and filled with love. His terms are perfect and sure, and the results of fulfilling them, as God gave them, contain the keys of everlasting glory!

And His PROMISES are offered to every living soul upon this earth, to every layman, to every minister and every member of every church and to those without any church affiliation whatsoever. They pertain to all mankind. They have not been fulfilled because self-righteous leaders have assumed that their congregations or

followers can only go to God through THEIR mediating, which is the great error. This is the error of "Trusting in the arm of flesh," which in itself is damnation. Every living soul has the right and the invitation standing forth to "KNOW GOD" for themselves. And to KNOW GOD is life eternal!

The gift of life is stressed in the words: "THE FRUIT OF THE TREE OF LIFE IS THE LOVE OF GOD which is shed forth through the hearts of the children of men."

As one loves God with all his heart that love, of necessity, must go out through the living cells and atoms of his entire being and thus will the tissues and cells be cleansed and quickened and renewed and made alive. And this is the "PROMISE OF LIFE" --"LIFE EVERLASTING" -- "LIFE MORE ABUNDANT!"

This is also the only method by which one can possibly travel that glorified ROAD TO ZION, or that Straight and Narrow Path, which is the road of the "PURIFICATION OF THE HEART," The Way to Life Eternal, as Christ designated it. Remember always, "Zion" means "THE PURE IN HEART!" And only LOVE CAN POSSIBLY PURIFY THE HEART!

I. John 2:3-5: "And hereby we KNOW that we *know* Him, if we *keep* HIS COMMANDMENTS. ("And this is Life Eternal to KNOW THEE the only true and living God and Jesus Christ Whom thou hast sent.")

"He that saith, I know HIM, and keepeth not his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

"But whoso keepeth HIS WORD, in him verily IS THE LOVE OF GOD PERFECTED."

Chapter III

Man's Terms of Fulfillment Inadequate

I have met many who have accepted of God's Promises with all their minds while their hearts have been far from Him, except for their desire to receive the unutterable fullness of His Promised Powers.

There are those, many of them, who would have already proved and fulfilled all things had they accepted the Promises upon God's terms instead of upon their own.

"If ye do as I say, then am I bound, but if you do not as I say then you have no Promise." In other words, the Promise you demand, without fulfilling the requirements is not yours. You have no claim upon it. Unless you accept God's terms for the fulfilling you have no Promise.

The volume preceding this one, "Beyond Mortal Boundaries" contains the unfolding of the most famous and the most important parts of scripture, excepting Psalms 23 and 91. These have not been included for they need no explanation in order to be lived for they are based on fact not on PROMISE.

These books open with the Power of the PROMISES. Then the glory and power of the First and great Commandment and the wonder contained without its actual LIVING is made apparent.

Next there is the unveiling of that most famous chapter of I. Corinthians and the thirteenth chapter and the marvel of its hitherto unrealized truths.

In that divine volume, "*Beyond Mortal Boundaries*," is revealed the wonder of the ancient Patriarchal Order and how, in olden times, they did not live under the law, but lived by the PROMISES, *according to Faith*. There is a partial unveiling of their hopes and their individual Promises. And there is also recorded their failure to fulfill the fullness of the PROMISES because they placed them in the "AFAR-OFF," in the great "SOMETIME OF THE FUTURE" instead of in the NOW!

And the same is true today, everything has been placed in the days of expected glory when Christ will come and exalt everyone without them fulfilling one single observance of His divine counseling. To bring forth the wonder of His instructions the unfolding of that Sermon on the Mount is plainly given. In fact, the whole volume has been more or less a stressing and explaining of that most famous of all sermons ever given on the earth.

And in the last chapter of that Sermon on the Mount, Matthew seven, is given the record of Christ's rebuke to those who would prophesy in His Name, cast out devils in His Name and perform many miracles, to whom he declares: "Depart from me, ye that work iniquity. I know you not!" And to make this scripture perfectly clear God required that a complete explanation on demonstrating be included, "THAT ALL MEN MIGHT BE LEFT WITHOUT EXCUSE."

This was written according to God's command. And no man's opinion can change it. But there are those who still insist that only through their own personal demonstrating can the divine, dynamic Promises of God be fulfilled. And they err greatly. And worlds without end they will not be able to receive the glory of His Promises until they accept His Promises upon His Terms -- AND NOT UPON THEIR OWN.

God's Promises are not fulfilled through outward show, through the gifts or through prophesying or speaking in tongues or in outward "UNSEEMINGLY" demonstrating. They are fulfilled when one has learned to "BE STILL" and KNOWS that God is God, as they contact Him and obey His Voice and Keep His Commandments that they might be taught of Him, IN HIS WAY!

There are His definite terms upon which every PROMISE can be fulfilled. And not one of them is based on the Speaking in tongues, or in Prophesying -- or in any outward show.

"There is a law irrevocably decreed in heaven, before the foundations of the world, upon which all blessings are predicated, and if we obtain any Promise or blessing from God it is upon obedience to the laws upon which it is predicated," or promised.

"He who is thankful in all things shall be made glorious. And when one is MADE GLORIOUS he will "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT!" This promise to be made glorious says nothing at all about speaking in tongues or prophesying or of any of the other gifts. It is based entirely upon GRATITUDE, or BEING THANKFUL!

"IF YOUR MINDS BE SINGLE TO THE GLORY OF GOD, your whole bodies shall be filled with light and there will be no darkness in you. And that person who is filled with light shall comprehend all things * * * and God will unveil his face unto him," etc. This glorious fulfilling is based on the complete LOVE of God filling the mind of man until his thoughts BECOME SINGLE TO THE GLORY OF GOD. These are God's terms and no personal beliefs are included or accepted.

Another Promise: *"He who prayeth continually without ceasing* shall be given to understand the mysteries of God (or as the other promise declares,

shall *comprehend all things*) and shall reveal things which have never been revealed," etc. This praying continually, without ceasing includes the releasing, through the heart center, that New Song, that Celestial Song of Praise and Love and Gratitude in living vibrations of eternal rhythm and glory, not in shouting or through any *unseemly* action. True adoration is always from within, not demonstrated on the outside. "Self-righteousness" is always worn on the outside to be seen of men. "RIGHTEOUSNESS" is manifested deep within the soul of man and is part of his innermost being and cannot be put on display.

"And no man receiveth a fulness unless he keepeth His Commandments (of LOVE). He that keepeth His commandments receiveth Truth and Light until he is glorified in Truth and KNOWETH ALL THINGS!" Yes! He who fulfills that great law of LOVE shall be glorified in TRUTH and shall KNOW all things! And in KNOWING the TRUTH he shall become free. He shall be "Born of the Spirit" and be able to come and go as the wind in a service as yet unimagined.

Thus each Promise carries with it God's terms of fulfilling. They have nothing to do with man's little personal beliefs or ideas. They are without flaw and need no individual interpretation to make their meaning clear.

Yet they all lead to the PROMISE of the great, complete fulfilling as the Power of the Almighty God is vested in man and he enters into a higher phase of existence, beyond anything mortal mind has ever before envisioned.

"Cast out the darkness from among you and you will be ordained (commissioned) of God (not man) * * * and all things will become subject unto you both in heaven and on earth; the light and the life; the Spirit and the Power sent forth by the will of the Father through Jesus Christ, His Son.

Such are a portion of God's Promises which I have been commissioned to hold forth. The Promises are not mine! They are God's Promises and they are based upon His terms.

Learn to Praise and give Thanks continually and light and love will be generated out through you. And as you learn to generate light the darkness will be banished from you and you yourself will be filled with Light and comprehend all things! This is not accomplished by any outward demonstrating, but by learning "to hear the Voice of God" and in following His instructions and fulfilling His terms. Then only is it possible to actually KNOW GOD! And this is LIFE ETERNAL, TO KNOW THEE, THE ONLY TRUE AND LIVING GOD AND JESUS CHRIST WHOM THOU HAST SENT!"

And regardless of which of God's Promises one might rejoice in most, as he lays hold upon it with the intensity of his own desiring, they all lead to the same fulfilling glory.

For instance: "The nearer man approaches perfection, the clearer are his views and the greater are his enjoyments, until he overcomes the evils of his life and loses every desire for sin, and like the ancients, arrives at the point of Faith where he is wrapped in the power and glory of his Maker and is caught up to dwell with Him!"

This is the fulness of the Power and reality of TRANSLATION and the very terms of God's upon which it is predicated.

Remember: "After one has been tested and tried in all things and when the Lord has thoroughly proved him, and finds that he is determined to serve God at all HAZARDS, then he will find his calling and his election made sure. Then it will be that the Lord Himself will appear unto him," etc. (AND THIS IS LIFE ETERNAL!)

These are the Promises of Almighty God -- and each contains the exact TERMS of its fulfilling. And though they all do lead to the great dynamic fulfilling of man's own glorified OVERCOMING, nevertheless they are predicated upon certain terms. And those terms are God's terms, just as the Promises are God's Promises. They are irrevocably decreed before the foundations of the world. "And if you receive any blessing from God it is by obedience to the laws upon which it is predicated."

There are no man-made beliefs or ideas or substitutes acceptable, as man seeks to put forth his own terms. And there is no mention ever made to any outside witnessing -- but only to the inward LIVING of that which is required.

"If you do as I say, then am I bound. But if you do not as I say, (but as you say) then you have no Promise."

Such are God's terms! And only by His terms can one possibly receive the fulness of His dynamic Promises and the powers thereof.

I. John 2:3-5: "And hereby we KNOW that we *Know* HIM, if we keep HIS Commandments. ("And this is Life Eternal to KNOW Thee the only True and Living God and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.")

"He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

"But whoso keepeth His Word, in him verily is the Love of God perfected."

Chapter IV

Do You Desire to Please God?

"Without FAITH it is impossible to please God." So says the scriptures and our ears have grown dull of hearing and our minds have ceased to respond to the wonder and truth of these words.

We are told that "FAITH IS THE SUBSTANCE OF THINGS HOPED FOR." It is the essence, the material, the element of things "hoped for" according to this definition. Then there is another record, very ancient, which declares: "FAITH IS THINGS HOPED FOR!" With this definition we understand that anything that one can possibly hope for *is* faith. This is beautiful!

And then again we are told that "without hope or the substance or material of things hoped for it is impossible to please God." "He who is without HOPE (or faith) must needs be in despair. And despair cometh because of iniquity." And, according to the dictionary, "iniquity is a grievous violation of right or justice. It is gross wickedness. It is sin." It is from a Latin word meaning "inquiet" or "unquiet," or "not quiet." It even suggests meaning, in-equal or unworthy; not up to par or standard.

This lack of inner quiet is the full indication of lack of contact with God. Only by "being still" can one possibly KNOW or contact God -- and receive His help.

So truly, without FAITH it is indeed impossible to please God. "For he that cometh to God must BELIEVE that he is, and that he is a rewarder of all who diligently seek Him." In the first place one could not even attempt to approach God unless he believed that "God did exist and is a rewarder of all those who diligently seek Him." Without this awakened ability to BELIEVE or to try to PROVE there can be no possible contact with God.

"THE VERY FIRST REQUISITE TO KNOWLEDGE (of any kind) IS THE ABILITY TO BELIEVE." Without this ability to believe, to test, to seek or to prove, a man is no better than a beast of the field, a dead stump, a lifeless, mediocre, unalerted, unawakened clod.

Enthusiasm, which is the spark of God in action in the soul of man, is based entirely on faith. Without enthusiasm there can be no faith. Enthusiasm is the kindled spark of Faith that lights the pathway to the fulfilling of the hopes of man. Show me any individual who cannot experience enthusiasm and I will show you a person whose

soul has departed from him or who has permitted himself to become not much more than a vegetable.

Enthusiasm is a mental or spiritual force which has always been regarded by mankind with approval and more often with a deep respect, mingled with awe. To the ancients it was assumed to be a special gift of the gods, and by them it was regarded as animating the individual with almost divine attributes of power. And surely enthusiasm is a part of the divine nature within man.

Without enthusiasm it is impossible to please God. Enthusiasm is the living spark of the soul that lights the Path of progress. It is the breath and life of incentive. It is FAITH in action.

Incentive is the first step toward unfoldment. Incentive awakens the desire to "KNOW!" The desire to KNOW leads into the Pathway of searching, which fulfills the command to "Ask, to seek and to knock!" And the Promise is: "That EVERY ONE WHO ASKS RECEIVES! AND HE WHO SEEKS FINDS! AND UNTO HIM WHO KNOCKS IT SHALL BE OPENED," or revealed.

Without the incentive to ask comes the inability to receive.

As one follows the incentive to ask, to seek and to knock, one's mind will be opened to the gift of anticipation, which will lead into the vibrant wonder of enthusiasm, which contains the very power of developing and releasing FAITH. And in this progress one can and does please God. And "God is a rewarder of all those who diligently seek Him."

One's requests may not be answered in a moment, or a day, or a week, or even a year. Some answers take longer to grow into their own fulfillment. Or as Abraham Lincoln once said, "An answer to prayer comes sometimes with a demand for sacrifice." The sacrifice may be the shouldering of responsibilities in order to live up to the new knowledge. It may require the sacrifice of old, threadbare, outmoded, personal opinions; the relinquishing of pet erroneous ideas. But whatever the fulfilling of one's request may entail the very acceptance of it will produce the fires of enthusiasm that change the individual from a common, mediocre individual into one who has been inflamed or animated by the gods.

Also it is possible that one's requests may be so "AMISS" that the pray-er himself will need time to grow into the answer. But the answer will be given and when it does come the one who has continued to ASK, TO SEEK AND TO KNOCK *without* wavering, will himself have grown into a dynamic person -- one who truly PLEASES GOD and becomes acceptable to Him.

Anyone, no matter what his level of intelligence, goodness, badness or mediocrity will be acknowledged who continues to "ask, to seek and to knock." This is how FAITH GROWS. And how any individual can be lifted above mediocrity or inferiority.

One's prayers may not be answered in the way he had hoped. But as the individual grows in faith and understanding he will begin to develop the power to "ask in Spirit" and he will no longer ask "amiss," but will place himself in tune with the mind and will of God. He will make that inner contact where iniquity, or that lack of inner quiet has been banished from his life. "And he will ask in spirit, or ask according to the will of God, and he shall have whatsoever he asketh." And his very desires will have been purified and expanded into glorious requests, worthy of the full attention of God, as they are fulfilled by Him. And in this method of "asking" the individual will himself become glorious!

Prayer itself and the divine invitation to pray is an eternal gift offered by God to man. In distress and misery or dismay or in hardships or troubles of any kind man is invited to go to God -- and to "talk to Him as one man talks to another!" And since God is All-Powerful, beyond any potentate or Ruler or King or Magistrate upon the earth it is a wonderful experience and indeed a privilege to be invited into His Presence to talk over one's difficulties, problems or overwhelming disasters. In such a process there will be the instantaneous help of the Holy Comforter, which establishes the quiet and peace necessary for the vibrations and powers of God to begin their unfolding, their healing and their straightening out of all errors and mistakes.

But this access to God is not just a privilege offered under great stress. It is an eternal privilege. And as one keeps this daily tryst and turns it into a sacred appointment with God his love and faith will increase until he will reach the very "point of Faith where he will be wrapped in the Power and glory of his Maker."

This going to God in prayer is something quite different from anything most mortals have ever considered. Most prayers are an insult to God, the FATHER. Assume that you are a father -- or a mother, very busy, but that on each evening, or morning, or both, you open up the doors of your sacred study and invite your children to enter into your Presence and have a visit. You love them greatly. You wish intensely to hold them close in your arms, to talk to them individually, but they will have none of it. They stand or kneel in your presence unprepared to listen, unanimated and bored to recite some dreary little, memorized piece, without either thought or feeling. There would be no need for you to give ear. You had heard that same

soulless recitation so many many times repeated in the same childish manner as they remain frozen and unapproachable before you and unheeding.

Just listen to the *habitual* prayers of anyone and you will know what I mean. And after the stupid recitation the child turns and walks out of your presence to never give you another thought. So have the prayers of mankind been laid barren and worthless on the altar of our Almighty, Loving Father.

My blessed grandmother made a ritual of prayer, every morning. It was a long prayer offered every morning in a sanctimonious tone implying devotion. It was the same every day without variation and lasted about twenty minutes in its painstaking recital, that required no thought or expenditure of energy. She had crossed the continent with the Pioneers -- and her prayer had not changed or varied in one single word, I am sure since the days of her youth, though she lived into her nineties. It began something like this: "OOOOH, Lord, bless our flocks and our herds --" (and she had probably four or five hens). "Protect us from the inclemencies of the weather," and she neglected to thank God for her snug home of comfort and peace. She was still crossing the continent as she looked backward, expressing the old sing-song phrases she had practiced for a lifetime. This is not Praying! This is vain repetition!

When you pray realize that you are fulfilling a very righteous, divine invitation to "talk with God as one person talks with another!" Let no two prayers be identical any more than you would permit your conversation with your neighbor to be exactly as it was yesterday and the day before, word for word. *Talk to Him!* Glory in the privilege of such a sacred opportunity. And do not feel that you have been unburdening yourself in dutiful OBLIGATION of devotion. You are not giving any devotion or love to God! You are merely insulting Him.

Learn to talk to God, not at Him. Learn to glory in the sacred, divine privilege of so sacred an opportunity. Let your love flow out. Let your requests be added after your thanks and gratitude and praise have been expressed in every increasing wonder and joy in the privilege of living on this wonderful earth. And as you rejoice and give thanks your happiness will grow and increase to match your blessings. Learn to look forward to those moments you spend with Him and you will begin to know that He hears and approves of you.

It is so much easier to PROVE that God does live and that he does hear and answers prayers than it is to disprove Him, for He is truly a rewarder of all who DILIGENTLY seek Him!

Those who seek only to disprove that God does not exist are only proving that they have not made any effort to really reach Him. And they are actually closing the great door into His presence against themselves. And in so doing they have lost the purpose and the meaning and the unspeakable joy of existence. God is not in the least affected by any individual's actions or resentments or evils -- but man himself is the loser, the releaser of the boundless ills that are gathering, according to the unfulfilled laws of righteousness. Not that God is going to punish man. Man creates his own punishments and releases them as he brings them to pass.

And this fact must be stated and magnified. No one has ever DISPROVED that there is a God, except to those who have never sought to KNOW for themselves. For His invitation has stood down the timeless ages of existence: "Seek me early and you shall find me!" Or "Seek me diligently and you shall KNOW me!"

While these UNBELIEVING ONES have failed to make the least effort to KNOW THE TRUTH, there are thousands upon thousands who have proved, in their lives, the great reality of a True and Living God and who KNOW of His mercies and His powers because they have become daily more aware of His blessings as they have been multiplied unto them.

This is the day of which Daniel spoke, when he stated: "Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

"Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand."

Then in Daniel 12:3-4 is revealed the exact time of the fulfilling of this scripture. "And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever.

"But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: MANY SHALL RUN TO AND FRO, AND KNOWLEDGE SHALL BE INCREASED!" This is the day when they are "running to and fro" to the extent that great freeways have cobwebbed the nation with their lanes of traffic.

This is "the time of the end" and it is the time when God has declared that he will do His strange work, "That all men will be left without excuse" (for not knowing) -- and then it will be too late to graduate from this earth plane with honors. In THIS DAY it will be an unholy condition to be "A drop-out" when every atom and leaf and bird and cloud and blade of grass testifies continually of the Great Creator of all that is -- and the man who fails finds he has no part in it. Such will fulfill Daniel's

words, revealed in chapter 12:2, thus: "Some will stand forth to receive everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt."

This glorious record of Paul to the Romans 8:24-27: "For we are saved by HOPE: But HOPE *that is seen is not hope*: for what man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

"Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

"And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is in the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints according to the will of God.

"And we knoweth that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose.

"For whom he did foreknow, he also did foreordain to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among *many* brethren.

"Moreover whom he did foreordain, them he also called and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified."

As the foregoing scripture is read and re-read it will continue to expand in meaning and in power. It is beautiful, but I am informed that the fulness of its glory will be unfolded to each individual as he seeks to receive the full measure of its promise.

And so again I am told to stress the truth and the power of prayer as one uses it as a means of communication with God, instead of as a dreary, boring time of dull, stupid, childish recitals, or memorized complaints, of unfelt, unanimated words linked together like beads on a chain to be used for the sake of convenience and by force of habit to avoid thought or true participation in a privilege so great and so divine.

If you wish to TALK with God NEVER LET TWO PRAYERS BE THE SAME. LEARN TO SPEAK TO GOD AND WITH HIM! And soon your words will flow from your heart in the power of exquisite revealing.

Now, if you wish to please God and to perfect your gift of LOVE speedily, remember, "HE WHO IS THANKFUL IN ALL THINGS SHALL BE MADE GLORIOUS! And the things of this earth shall be added unto him a hundred-fold; Yea, MORE!"

To develop the gift of gratitude until one's entire being is rejoicing in God's blessings, whether many or few, large or small, apparent or so negligible only a grateful heart would be able to discern them is the law of plenty being brought into

action. And it is the releasing of gratitude that opens the windows of heaven, so that the blessings of God can begin to be poured out without measure, inasmuch there will not be room enough to receive them.

He who is thankful in all things, could not possibly feel sorry for himself. He could not wallow in self-pity, nor enter through the gates of despair. He could not feel pinched or skimped or destitute. He could not be clothed in the desolating bleakness of want or poverty.

The fulness of the vibration of appreciation, along with the praise that goes with it, will clothe one in a radiance that will demand respect wherever he goes. Among the mighty and kings and rulers he will be so clothed in the vibrations of Light and abundance that millionaires will envy him, and the successful and the learned and the wealthy will seek his companionship.

Gratitude, or thanks, or the holy gift of appreciation is the spiritual law of increase and of the glorious multiplication of substance. "And with the use and development of gratitude ALL THINGS WILL BE TURNED INTO BLESSINGS!"

Appreciate the old, shall we say, rags you resent and the living atoms in them will so rejoice they will array you in singing glory. It matters not in the least what you wear, it is how you wear it.

No one is clothed so much in his earthly apparel as in the vibrations of his own released joyous radiance or in his own carnal resentments of self-pity. There is the glorious apparel of heaven or the repulsive rags of the beggar, but the great difference is in the attitude of him who wears it. Yes, "Buy of me the white raiment that thou mayest be clothed!"

Look at the bleak, desolate little individual who resents everything -- and everyone -- and you will behold a person clothed in the ugly desolation of his own resentful attitudes while his very possessions being to shrivel in his hands. The atoms, which compose his apparel will lose their joy and their buoyancy and turn into a repellent substance as repulsive as the physical body of the being who sends out his destructive resentments.

"He who is thankful in ALL THINGS WILL BE MADE GLORIOUS!"

No one on the face of the earth can disprove this statement. But everyone who desires can put it to the test and so prove the power and truth of it. All it takes is a little mental adjusting from the standpoint of mortal thinking into the higher thinking which transforms the thinker into a radiant person of glorious Light -- and delight!

And in this gratitude, when put to the test, every seeming calamity, every distress and every imagined misfortune can be transmuted into blessings. This power is an almost unspeakable reality as one takes hold of it and uses it. "ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO LOVE GOD!" And no one can truly love God without rejoicing continually in His blessings.

Do you wish to KNOW GOD? Do you wish to please God? Then begin to live by His Promises -- and you will KNOW -- HIM -- and this is Life Eternal!

No girl is ever unpopular because of the inadequacy of her clothing. It is only her reactions to her clothing that can cause her to become unpopular as she sends out her own desolating, negative thoughts and vibrations. Her very resentments transform her into an unattractive individual.

One's physical clothing is enhanced or ugly according to the attitude of the one wearing it. One's attitude is the reality.

Yes! "He who is thankful in all things will be made glorious!"

The very glory of his gratitude not only clothes him in a glowing radiance, but actually transforms the individual into that sublime radiance. He becomes so vibrantly radiant that no misfit, ugly apparel can possibly hide it.

The PROMISE of glory is guaranteed to those "WHO BECOME THANKFUL IN ALL THINGS!" It is not a hit and miss bit of instruction. And this degree of gratitude is the point of complete fulfillment as one rises above the hurts, the wounds, the negative conditions, the lacks and anguishes of life by focusing his attention upon the blessings. And no one can possibly be thankful without "lifting his eyes to behold the glory of God!"

"APPRECIATION is even more special. It is gratitude enfolded in all the love one can possibly generate. It is a song carried on the wings of Light to the very throne of God.

In the attitude of appreciation or gratitude all blessings are increased, all poverty and lacks are overcome; all negation is transformed into beauty and loveliness and plenty. And truly, one becomes glorious!

Then, as one is made glorious, the things of this world are added unto him a hundred-fold; yea, MORE! The law of increase and of multiplication is fulfilled and nothing will be withheld. One will have reached that "Kingdom of God" (within). It is not a releasing of words generated from the lips which brings this great fulfilling. It is only powerful and glorious because it is generated from the heart.

When Christ tried to explain the glory and marvel of this spiritual radiance, he spoke of the lilies of the field, and how "Solomon, even in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these." This is the reality of the spiritual beauty and radiance of the glowing vibrations and the exotic personality one carries who is THANKFUL IN ALL THINGS.

It is this law of glory that lifts one from mediocrity -- or from the mental, unappreciative attitude of dull unawareness as he resentfully or grudgingly takes all blessings for granted with no recognition of the boon they carry. There is no sparkle or radiance in such a person, no enthusiasm, no joy. Such an individual is just a drab, earthy mortal, unanimated and uninteresting.

Gratitude is the greatest of all attitudes. Gratitude -- the great BE-ATTITUDE. It is always enhanced and clothed in love. It opens the gates within man as the essence of spiritual power flows out from him who carries it in a stream of healing, joyous blessing. "Be the attitude" -- *a/ways* and life will lay her treasures at your feet. Yes, "Be that Attitude" and all else will fall into place in your life in a great miracle of divine OVERCOMING as the evils of your life melt away.

In developing the use of this divine and holy law of gratitude and appreciation, which is the law of plenty and glory, one reaches the point where he no longer needs to ask or to even think of his desire. At first it is necessary for one to take hold of that select law of creation and by concentrated thought and love and belief that reaches beyond doubts, hold forth the pattern of his needs or desires in a glowing reverence, as he gathers from the universe, the very substance or material of "those things *hoped* for" to fulfill or fill full the pattern he holds forth. But as one continues in this work, it becomes KNOWING and then comes the completion of the PROMISE: "BEFORE THEY ASK I WILL ANSWER," saith God. (More will be given on this later as God will unfold the glory of all fulfilling).

As one holds his mind upon his blessings they increase and become ever more beautiful. His mind, enlightened, will begin to behold through his spiritual eyes and in such beholding new gifts and new blessings will meet his vision. His conscious mind will expand above the worm consciousness for he himself will begin to evolve.

He will no longer be a warped little mortal of lack and destitution and suffering and anguish. He becomes clothed in light. And in that higher attitude he will begin "TO COMPREHEND ALL THINGS!" He will comprehend the very laws of creation and be able to use them. He will understand the exquisite wonder of holding forth a thought -- a wish -- a desire and watch it take form as he holds it forth in a loving, singing radiance of gratitude. It is then the very eternal elements begin to fulfill the

patterns which he holds forth, "WITHOUT DOUBTING!" "For he who asks without doubting in his heart shall have whatsoever he asks."

As one "comprehends all things" he will KNOW that all things are composed of the spiritual substance of those divine, cosmic rays that can be, and are transformed into atoms, for "they are but waiting to become!" (See page 331 of "Ye Are Gods.")

He will comprehend that all substance and all tangible objects and elements are formed of these elements waiting to be formed into atoms, and hence he learns to manipulate and to fashion the very substance or material of FAITH into the things for which he *hopes*.

Thus were the five thousand fed, the Red Sea divided, the sick healed, mountains removed and the dead restored to life.

In this radiant song of singing gratitude all doubts are conquered, all darkness is banished and all lacks are supplied.

These dynamic blessings have been awaiting man's acceptance of them from the very beginning of time.

To use these powers and lay hold of these truths, that one might actually KNOW is the greatest method of all in which to please God. "For without FAITH it is impossible to please Him!" And without the gift of gratitude in action there is no approach into His presence.

FAITH is developed through an incentive to KNOW or to experience TRUTH. Incentive will bring forth the glorious quality of enthusiasm, which is the activating of the element of FAITH. And FAITH and GRATITUDE work together to fulfill all needs and he who uses them pleases God indeed!

Chapter V

The Dynamic Power of TRUTH

At first there will be only one's own little trickle of love as he exerts himself to generate this dynamic life force of eternal power. However, as one continues to hold forth love in every thought and action and released vibration the love of God will soon be added to his own meager little supply. And as the "love of God is shed forth through the hearts of the children of men they begin to partake of the Fruit of the Tree of Life!"

The very atoms of one's body, which were composed of the cosmic rays direct from the throne of God, holding within their central nucleus, the spiritual substance of all creation, will become converted or reverted back into their pure spiritual essence and one will become spiritualized.

"Man is spirit! The elements are eternal (or spiritual when understood), and spirit and element, inseparably connected (or when one becomes "Born of the Spirit" or translated) he receives a fulness of joy!

"And great shall be their reward and eternal shall be their glory!"

The only possible way for spirit and element to become inseparably connected is through this spiritualization of the flesh. The spirit and the elements are separated when one descends into the grave, or "GIVES UP THE GHOST" or Spirit as the Bible describes it. And even the resurrection is not the inseparable connection of which the aforementioned scripture speaks, for the body and the spirit have already been separated. Death is the separation. And only as one is truly "Born of the Spirit" can this inseparable condition be achieved.

In being "Born of the Spirit," as Christ explained to Nicodemus, in John's record, chapter three, verses five to eight, one's physical body is transposed, translated or converted into its pure spiritual elements. Or as was said of Enoch, "Write the works of Enoch as a prophet, priest and seer; write of his life of purity and love, and how he changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death."

The elements of which man is composed is not only spirit, as is revealed in the statement: "Man is spirit," "Man was that TRUTH in the beginning."

If the great TRUTH is that man was that TRUTH or SPIRIT in the beginning, then surely that Holy Spirit of Truth is the foundation of man's being and existence, only he has been completely unaware of his own divine nature.

"KNOW THE TRUTH! AND THE TRUTH WILL MAKE YOU FREE! AND HE WHO IS FREE SHALL BE FREE INDEED!"

Yes, KNOW that you are Spirit. In other words, EXPERIENCE THIS KNOWLEDGE as "you OVERCOME all the evils of your life." KNOW or EXPERIENCE the boundless, breathtaking fact that you can be transformed into your own true spirit nature and essence. KNOW or EXPERIENCE the fact that your spirit and the elements of your physical body can become inseparably connected! And when that is achieved death cannot touch you! You can actually KNOW this as the EXPERIENCE of fulfilling becomes your own.

"Nothing is impossible!" And only SIN can possibly bring death! "The wages of sin is death!" "OVERCOME all sin and death will have to back down for it will have no claim," so declared the ancients.

Or accept this glorious PROMISE of Almighty God, "who is a God of truth and cannot lie," "The nearer man approaches perfection the clearer are his views and the greater his enjoyments until he OVERCOMES THE EVILS OF HIS LIFE and loses every desire for sin, and like the ancients, arrives at the point of FAITH where he is wrapped in the power and glory of his Maker and is caught up to dwell with HIM!" This is translation. And it has been an open invitation to man from the beginning. It is for those who will use the gift of FAITH and fulfill God's terms in receiving it.

Remember, the only way one can possibly KNOW ANYTHING, is to EXPERIENCE IT!

And Christ left these words to verify this fact: "LIVE THE LAWS AND YOU WILL KNOW!"

Yes, "KNOW THE TRUTH! EXPERIENCE it for yourselves by living the laws pertaining to it. LIVE THE LAW OF LOVE and receive the fulness of its boundless, everlasting Promises for it is as far-reaching as eternity -- and yet so very near at hand.

"KNOW THE TRUTH" and be free from all little narrow-minded, cramped ideas and orthodoxed doctrines. "KNOW THE TRUTH and YOU WILL BE FREE! AND HE WHO IS FREE SHALL BE FREE INDEED!" Yes! For he will "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT AND WILL BE ABLE TO COME AND GO AS THE WIND AND NO ONE WILL KNOW FROM WHENCE HE CAME OR WHITHER HE GOETH," as he is ordained and sent forth to accomplish the *greater works* of which Christ spoke.

"And so is everyone that is born of the Spirit," Christ imparted to Nicodemus. Then He added this information: "If I have told you earthly things and you could not believe, how could you believe if I told you heavenly things?" Poor Nicodemus could not believe in the great glory enfolded within this information. Neither have the rest

of mankind ever been able to BELIEVE in the literal TRUTH of His Words. Nor have they realized that they were for the EARTH condition, for the here and now!

This divine ordinance or accomplishment of "Being Born of the Spirit" is definitely something that must be accomplished while in the flesh. It is an earthly experience and pertains to mankind while clothed in mortal form. "IF I HAVE TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS, and you could not believe, how could you possibly believe if I told you heavenly things?"

"KNOW THE TRUTH!" KNOW it by EXPERIENCING it! And you will become again that TRUTH!

Yes, "He who would interpret the wonders of the Lord will be dissolved and will become that which is interpreted." (26th Ode of Solomon, verse eleven and twelve).

LOVE is the key for he who lives those two Great and Wonderful Commandments" will have FULFILLED ALL THE LAWS AND THE PROPHETS." In other words, every divine PROMISE and PROPHECY OF THE SCRIPTURES will be fulfilled in him. And the rewards of the prophets will be his own.

Impossible, you say? You may say so, but you are not infallible! Your words and ideas and thoughts have been brought to naught before. But "TO GOD NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE!" And "NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE TO HIM WHO BELIEVES!"

Nicodemus did not believe the things Christ told. Neither has any man believed them since that day, except a very few chosen ones.

As one works upon himself instead of upon others, to fulfill and to perfect that great law of complete LOVE HE WILL BE DISSOLVED AND WILL BECOME THAT LOVE. As he sends that love through his own heart center God's love will join with his, and that love will go first through the living cells and atoms and tissues of his own body to renew, spiritualize and perfect and glorify it. And only in this way can his carnal flesh be transformed into flesh divine without descending through the gates of death. This glory is a spiritual EXPERIENCE in which the FULL KNOWING IS ACHIEVED.

Yes, "Write the works of Enoch as a prophet, priest and seer; write of his life of purity and love, and how he changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death!" Yes, write it upon the tissues and fibers of your soul and you will become as Enoch.

Then go beyond that! Write the record of your own OVERCOMING! And let that record be written and engraved upon your own soul for you yourself will be the living record to endure forever. And on that record will be the enhancing glory of "yourself made perfect even as the Father in heaven is perfect" for you will become the LOVE! You will KNOW THE TRUTH and you will become the TRUTH. You will be filled with Light as you become the glory of eternal LIGHT. Yes! You will become humble, glorious and divine, the very record of the very highest things possible to think and be and exalt.

Read Paul's words in Romans chapter three and verse twenty-three. Read then let the fullness of their power sink into the depths of your own soul as you ponder them in your heart: "We have all fallen short of the glory of God!" If we have fallen short it is our fault and not God's. He gave us the capacity to reach up and fulfill His glory right within ourselves. And the invitation to become perfect even as our Father in Heaven is perfect still stands.

The baptism of water precedes the baptism of Spirit, or "BEING BORN OF THE SPIRIT!" Baptism means literally to be "*immersed in*." This true immersion is perfected and completed as one brings forth and then holds himself in that River of Living Water that is to be poured forth through his "BELLY" or through his entire heart center and on out through the atoms and cells and tissues of his entire being. These are the literal "waters of life," which Christ promised. John 7:38: "He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water." And the "Belly" signifies the whole living heart center as those waters of life are shed forth, from within, through every cell of the physical body. This is the real cleansing, the true purification.

Romans 5:21: "That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord."

II. Peter 1:3-4: "According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto LIFE and GODLINESS, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue.

"Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious Promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, HAVING ESCAPED CORRUPTION, that is in the world through lust."

After the complete purification of the physical body comes the baptism of the Spirit or that sacred wonder of "BEING BORN OF THE SPIRIT," in which one becomes a full partaker of divine nature, having escaped corruption, as the foregoing scripture

testifies. In this glorious process one becomes immersed in spirit and thus his carnal flesh is changed to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death.

This is the great TRUTH, which to KNOW sets one forever free. And to KNOW necessitates that one actually EXPERIENCE this glorious breathtaking achievement.

It is the fulness of this EXPERIENCE that reveals the great TRUTH or KNOWLEDGE in which one becomes free indeed! Eternally free! Free from mortality and all its earthly claims of sin and sickness and ignorance and DEATH.

And like the writer of the Odes of Solomon experienced, one acquires a body free from sorrow or affliction or pain and becomes clothed in light. (21st Ode of Solomon, from the Lost Books of the Bible).

Such are some of the Promises of Almighty God! And such are the PROMISES of those Two Great Commandments, WHEN LIVED.

Remember, that to begin to EXPERIENCE the breathtaking wonder of this great power of LOVE one must begin to work upon himself -- not upon others! It is his own thoughts and vibrations that must be trained and purified. And "When his mind and lips have lost the power to hurt and wound his voice will be heard among the Gods!"

As one begins to generate LOVE through his divine heart center he will feel his heart soften and compassion take the place of wrath and anger. He will begin to feel mercy flow through when others fail or make mistakes instead of condemnation and criticism. And as the divine power of one's own forgiveness is developed he is automatically being forgiven for all his past mistakes and errors and weaknesses he himself has carried. And as one revels in this power he can use it ever more freely. He can send it back along the pathway of his past life. And he can use it in a double portion for the present, in which he lives. And soon he will be interpreting the very wonder of God's LOVE and will be dissolved as he becomes the very essence and light and glory of the healing, perfecting power of LOVE.

As one works upon himself he will soon become aware of God's divine powerful LOVE being added to his own. And as he makes use of this everlasting power of healing and refining glory his supply will continually increase according to his need and his own capacity to send it forth. And then, without knowing or being aware of just when it happened, he will find that the Love he generates will go forth to vibrate across the universe and play new melodies upon the stars.

Such a one will be able to send this love into the far-flung realms of eternity and out to enfold the universe. And he will be able to concentrate it upon those who know not these higher laws. And then, reaching into the realms of the damned he will be able to light up the very confines of hell.

Power? It is limitless! It is unspeakable in the degree of its full accomplishments! And as one rejoices in the privilege of being invited to LOVE God with all his heart, soul, mind and strength he will comprehend fully the magnificent privilege and wonder of an invitation so great. For then one will realize that it is not God who needs his love. It is he who needs to GIVE IT. The blessings and the rewards and the joys and the powers are forever his own.

As one loves with all his heart, with all his entire being and with all the powers of his mind he will experience the wonder of all his dislikes and all the bitterness and the evils of his life being dissolved and transformed into glory.

As one opens wide his soul to the love of God it flows through his own heart and he will experience the breathtaking wonder of having the physical cells transformed into their true spirit essence and his carnal flesh will be changed to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death.

This great love will flow out through one's hands to heal and bless! It will flow through his eyes to give comfort and understanding. And that one will become a lighted magnet of released power of healing and joy and beauty.

Yes, all are invited to "KNOW THE TRUTH" and to become that TRUTH! And he who is prepared to know the TRUTH will become free from every evil, mortal weakness and inclination and vicissitude and pain and anguished suffering. He will become divine, "For his mind and lips will have lost the power to hurt and wound and thus will his voice be heard among the Gods!"

Such are the PROMISES of Almighty God, our Divine, Heavenly Father! And such is our right to receive as we live up to His everlasting invitation to fulfill.

Man was created to be a generator of LOVE and LIGHT and in fulfilling his divine destiny of eternal, everlasting glory he will no longer "FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF GOD."

John 16:13; "Howbeit when he, the Spirit of TRUTH is come, He will guide you into all truth, for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear that shall he speak; and he will show you things to come.

"And no man receiveth a fulness unless he keepeth His commandments." (And "If he keeps that First and Great Commandment he will have fulfilled ALL the laws and the commandments and the PROPHETS.)

"He that keepeth His commandments RECEIVETH TRUTH AND LIGHT, UNTIL HE IS GLORIFIED IN LIGHT AND KNOWETH ALL THINGS!"

This is verified in the following quotation: "And if your eyes be single to my glory your whole bodies shall be filled with Light and there shall be no darkness in you. And that body which is filled with Light shall comprehend all things!"

"And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us;

"And if we know that He heareth us; whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him." (I. John 5:14-15.)

And "If we are led by the Spirit YE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW." (Gal. 5:18). In other words he will have fulfilled all the laws and the commandments, for this is the perfection of living that First and Great Commandment.

Chapter VI

The Keys of All-Knowing

Man is a marvel and a wonder beyond anything he has ever thought or dreamed. Man has locked within himself the realms of the three degrees of glory, the telestial, the terrestrial and the celestial. And he has the capacity to select the level of his own existence. He will most assuredly inherit whichever one he chooses to abide in mentally while here on this earth for it is here where the selection is made.

There is the outside, emotional man, consisting of his carnal flesh and its attributes, subject to pain and vicissitudes, rocked by his hates, devastated by his mortal conflicts and frustrations as he is carried along the pathway of his own lusts and physical desires and unproved beliefs.

Any who dwell only on the outside, emotional level of their natures, riding the ferris-wheel of life in an up and down state of uncontrolled exuberance to the low depths of anguish and despair are being cheated. These unstable ones, are like ships without rudders. These can hate harder, dislike more violently and judge more harshly than any others.

The scholar, the true seeker, the sincere searcher may each ride his own smaller, controlled ferris-wheel from the lesser heights to the depths and up again, yet not at such a great variance. They are more or less aware of a hungering for answers to satisfy their thirst for knowledge. The tragic thing is that far too many are satisfied with only a small portion of knowledge, or just half-truths. If one does not go far enough he may often assume that every thought or idea he chances to hear, or is willing to accept, is the ultimate TRUTH of ALL-TRUTH!

I knew a woman once who believed there could be no truth or fact unless she had hatched the idea in her own mind, or unless her own selected leader imparted it to her. And bless her, she was completely carried away with just slight unveilings of truth or with partial truths and so she stood still while TRUTH passed her by.

It must be remembered always, NO ONE PERSON HAS A MONOPOLY UPON TRUTH! Truth will be revealed to anyone who will seek for it or ask for it! Truth belongs to God -- and is awaiting the discovery of every individual on the earth who will only "ask and seek and knock!" "FOR EVERYONE WHO ASKS RECEIVES! AND HE WHO SEEKS FINDS! AND UNTO HIM WHO KNOCKS IT SHALL BE OPENED!" This is the most perfect assurance anyone can possibly have on this earth that his search TO KNOW (*for himself*) will not be in vain.

And so man is the great marvel and wonder who has remained unfulfilled as he has been satisfied with the outside, emotional, every-day, carnal level of his being.

Then there is the mental being of man, who too few have ever really associated with at all. *Few really think!* Modern education is more or less a cramming process as the thoughts and ideas of others become stashed and crowded into the minds of the students. Thinking involves a process of choosing and eliminating and of PROVING. Thinking requires that the mind be harnessed and placed under control as one learns to concentrate upon the subject of his inquiry until he has tested and proved his idea or solution.

The mind must become the servant. It must learn to obey. It must accept and reject as it PROVES ALL THINGS. This is required if one is to fully KNOW THE TRUTH. And in this training even the mind evolves into a higher capacity of functioning.

So is man endowed. And so is man's capacity to KNOW for himself. And the full KNOWING can only be established as one PROVES or EXPERIENCES any TRUTH.

When one finally enters the realm of KNOWING, his emotions will have been brought under control, the powers of his mind will have developed the marvel of their full functioning, and he will be prepared to be "TAUGHT OF GOD!" And by his own developing he will be prepared "TO COMPREHEND ALL THINGS!" This is the condition in which he will have developed the ability TO ACTUALLY KNOW! "Nothing will remain closed to him, for he will have discovered that he is truly the door to everything," as the writer of the Odes of Solomon testified.

This realm of "All-knowing" goes beyond the mental realm. Or rather, it is reached when the mind itself has evolved into its highest point of functioning. Or when the conscious mind has joined with the super-conscious mind in a divine contact of development. It is the realm where PEACE abides -- "THE PEACE THAT PASSETH UNDERSTANDING!" This realm where love goes beyond thought. Then it is that one can KNOW TRUTH FOR HE WILL BE ABLE TO EXPERIENCE IT, not just hear or read about it.

And there are many in this precious day and age who will never be satisfied with anything short of the full TRUTH. For these are the promises given: "Seek me early and you shall find me!" Yes, "Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness for they shall be filled with the fulness of God." Or to express it in another way: "THEY SHALL KNOW THE TRUTH" fully and completely.

This inner realm of glorious KNOWING is difficult to describe. It is so far beyond emotions and even beyond thought and the carnal existence there seems to be no terms available with which to make it KNOWN or comprehensible. It is the realm of deep, inner stillness.

The contact with the TRUTH or understanding or divine knowledge that goes beyond thought or feeling is an inner discernment that was implanted in every living soul from the beginning. It has become a dormant faculty in most because it has been neglected and unused.

"Therefore it is given to abide in you as the record of heaven; The Comforter; the peaceable things of immortal glory; the truth of all things; that which KNOWETH all things, and hath all power, according to wisdom, mercy, truth, justice and judgment."

This is one of the great revelations which God has given to man. But its full impact and power can only be comprehended by those whose hearts are softened by love and devotion and whose minds are opened to receive, and who have OVERCOME the great evil of UNBELIEF. To them this scripture, given originally to blessed Enoch of old, will become their own. And all the promised wonders of it will be fulfilled in them -- the complete all-knowing, the all-power of accomplishment, the memory of that pre-existent experience and their own individual assignment and the way of its unfolding.

When I used to teach classes questions would sometimes arise which I had never before heard or thought of -- and many of them pertained to points to which no answers had hitherto been recorded, I learned, during those experiences, that there is no question without an answer. And the true answer will be given if one does not pretend or assume that he already knows everything. If one makes such pretensions he will begin to teach false doctrine and give out unproved theories. He will be *"trusting in the arm of flesh"* -- his own weak arm of uncomprehension.

In every such emergency it is possible to stand perfectly still for a moment, to weigh and measure the question asked, for no question must be slighted or ignored, and in that momentary stillness one's mind will automatically reach down into the depths of his own soul and there will be the answer. It will be direct and true and beyond controversy. It will be infallible and carry its own weight of authority.

As I learned to use this method I learned that I did not even have to search for the answers, or rack my brain for them. And when an answer came forth to fill my

conscious mind with its infallible truth it was clothed in the everlasting perfection, direct from the sources of all-knowing. Those answers had the divine power sealed upon them. They would be clothed in the plainness and TRUTH of uncontradictable substance around them.

Thus I used this source of all-knowing for years to answer the questions and to solve the problems of others. And my own problem went unsolved.

I stood alone upon the mountain with my own desire and fulfilling unfulfilled. How was I to have that great PROMISE of my earlier years granted -- that PROMISE that *"My life would be sanctified unto God fully and completely, for His service, insomuch that saints and angels would rejoice and KNOW that a renewed strength and assurance would be injected into HIS work as I would become a servant in HIS hands in very deed!"*

That question became the uppermost concern of my life. How was I to go about sanctifying my life to such an extent? The need was so great and the fulfilling became so urgent I felt overwhelmed with the burden of it. In my own great intensity I forgot the unfailing power of God's PROMISES AND POWERS, if we would only ASK. And it was in my ASKING and humble willingness to accept completely His answer that the great enlightenment of eternal TRUTH was poured out upon me.

"The Holy Spirit of Promise, which the Father sheds forth upon all who are JUST and TRUE" is a wonder almost incomprehensible. But as one opens his mind to comprehend it holds a satisfaction and enlightenment in an unfailing power of ever unfolding glory as one becomes TRUE to its infallible Witness of Truth.

And there is no soul who has not been given or who will not be given the Witness or Testimony of Truth if he asks to KNOW the TRUTH about any information, condition or fact, being truly sincere in his asking and humble in his receiving. This Holy Witness or Spirit, when verifying TRUTH or revealing knowledge is like a living flame of glory being lighted in the center of one's soul. It carries a singing vibration of exquisite, eternal radiance and marvelous, divine assurance and power which is undeniable at the time of its Witnessing.

It is only later, when one opens up his heart and mind to doubting that he loses that Testimony or Witness and fails to be TRUE to TRUTH. As he encourages his own unbelief and doubting he closes the door to the "Light communicated to his intellect from heaven" and so goes even deeper into the darkness than he was before.

There is always a burning Witness in the soul to the very TRUTH OF ALL THINGS if one is JUST and TRUE in his desire to KNOW TRUTH, and then is willing to remain TRUE to that TRUTH.

As one opens his mind to receive enlightenment, in humble requesting, he will assuredly be given the outflowing Witness to TRUTH upon every occasion *until he is led into all truth!* This ability to be TRUE to that Holy Spirit makes one ELECT! And the scripture states that "Lucifer will deceive even the very ELECT, *if possible.*" This is only possible when one has not "Made his calling and his election sure." And this *election* is achieved if one does not fail to give heed to the Light communicated from heaven to his intellect.

This developed ability to be TRUE to the divine Witness of that Holy Spirit makes one's calling and election sure! And he who achieves this status can never be deceived or left comfortless or alone in his journey to glory or into the realms of TRUTH! And only those who are JUST and TRUE can ever know the TRUTH!

This being TRUE to this divine Holy Witness of Truth and Promise is that which is required to make one's calling and election sure and permanent as the Holy Spirit becomes his eternal Companion. And as this is accomplished one will be led into ALL TRUTH and will receive the fulfilling of every PROMISE ever given by God until he himself is perfected and glorified and exalted.

This statement must be made clear and plain at this point. It is stated in the scripture and those "who sin against the Holy Ghost (or Spirit) will not be forgiven in this world -- or in the WORLD TO COME!" To deny the Testimony or instructions or Witness of that Holy Spirit of Promise is that unforgivable sin that takes a lifetime and a world beyond to atone for. This unpardonable sin or unforgivable sin is when one rejects or denies or defies God in a rebellious effort to make HIM adhere to one's own erroneous beliefs and accept them. Thus they reject LIGHT and TRUTH and become ever more unjust. Such have sinned indeed! They have shut themselves out from TRUTH and LIGHT and progress for their entire lives. And because they have so retarded their own progress, rejecting the Pathway of advancement and enlightenment and glory they have condemned their own souls to a lower, inferior status in that world which is to come.

And may God have mercy on them! So that when this world and the world to come have passed on these retarded ones will be able at last to pick up again where they failed. But in this retardation they will perhaps be ages even eons behind where they could have been had they not been UNTRUE.

Oh gracious, wonderful, Holy Spirit of Promise, I shall sing to Thy praise! I shall worship and adore and thank God continually for a blessing so great and so divine as Thy eternal, unfailing Companionship, for Thou hast led me along the Pathway of TRUTH! I rejoice in Thee always for thou hast never failed or forsaken me from the first moment of my awareness of Thy glory and the wonder of Thy infallibility and unspeakable TRUTH! For Thou hast indeed made me free! Eternally Free!

This is glory beyond thought! It is power beyond man's greatest dreams. It is the ultimate in all wonders and achievements. And the privilege of this marvelous Witness belongs to all who will only believe and who will "ASK and SEEK and KNOCK!" For everyone who asks receives! And he who seeks will find, the answer. And to him who KNOCKS the door to that Kingdom of Heaven will be opened wide. This is God's personal, individual Promise to you and is eternally Witnessed by that Holy Spirit of Promise if you are willing to receive.

It is there for everyone. Yet none can ever KNOW this TRUTH or EXPERIENCE IT WHO ARE SATISFIED WITH THEMSELVES and with their present, inadequate, powerless beliefs. Neither can they be satisfied with the outward show of things, or who are carried away with pride in their own understanding. This realm is reached only as man opens up his soul and heart to receive that Holy Witness of God. It is for those who are JUST and TRUE!

As one learns to associate with that Holy Spirit of Promise he begins to abide in higher realms. It is not only the realm of PROMISE, but the realm where Promises are fulfilled and made eternally sure. This is the Kingdom which man was instructed to seek for first and above all else. It is the Kingdom of ALL-TRUTH and ALL-POWER! One enters it by desiring and then by asking and finally by being TRUE to the PROMISES vouchsafed to his own soul in the flaming power of God's eternal Witness of Truth.

As one uses his mind and soul to explore, to weigh and to measure and to PROVE or to LIVE BY the PROMISES, he enters the realm of the Patriarchs. These are no longer under the law but LIVE BY THE PROMISES, at first through FAITH and then through KNOWLEDGE. As one lives true to the PROMISES he begins to exert his own ability to PROVE THEM. In this Proving one enters the realm beyond thought. This is the realm of Spirit where one can actually behold the mighty forces of God take hold of the elements of Creation as they fashion requests and desires into the things "WAITING TO BECOME!" Here one views the wonder of the Holy Spirit of Promise solidifying *the substance of things hoped for* into tangible reality. This is glory indeed!

THIS IS THE LAND OF PROMISE! This is where the great and Holy Promises of God take form and solidify into supreme fulfillment. This is the realm of the Holy Spirit of Promise as it fulfills all things! This is the realm in which one comprehends all things! This is the realm of the "HOLY OF HOLIES!" This is the "SECRET PLACE OF THE MOST HIGH!" This is the realm in which one can comprehend all things. It is the realm in which all evils and ugliness and falsehoods and doubts are eliminated. It is that Kingdom of HEAVEN (within) as one reaches it -- his own PROMISED LAND!

Chapter VII

The Odes of Solomon

(From the Lost Books of the Bible)

Now, I am instructed to introduce you to my wonderful friend, the writer of those precious, sacred "Odes of Solomon." This writer was not King Solomon. King Solomon lived over one thousand years before Christ. The writer of the Odes of Solomon was a near contemporary of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was a convert to Christianity shortly after the advent of Christ. He states in the forty-first Ode: "All those will be astonished that see me, for from another race (than Judah) am I; For the Father of Truth remembered me: He who possessed me from the beginning."

In order to give a more complete introduction to this marvelous individual's works I shall quote part of the explanations concerning his writings as reported by the translators of his words. They are as follows: "Here are some of the most beautiful songs of peace and joy that the world possesses. Yet their origin, the date of their writing, and the exact meaning of many of the verses remain one of the great literary mysteries.

"They have come down to us in a single and very ancient document in Syriac language. Evidently that document is a translation from the original Greek * * *. They are strangely lacking in historical allusions. Their radiance is no reflection of other days. They do not borrow from either the Old Testament or the Gospels. The inspiration of these verses is first-hand * * *. There does not seem to be anything about which everyone seems to agree unless it be that the Odes are of singular beauty and high spiritual value."

So much for the introduction to these precious Odes by the scholars and the translator of "THESE DAZZLING MYSTERY ODES," J. Rendel Harris, M.A., Hon. Fellow of Clare College, Cambridge.

And now, let me introduce the writer of these sacred Odes to you, in the glory of his meekness. He was too humble to use his own name, so he 'titled them "The Odes of Solomon," or to unfold the meaning fully, "The Odes of Wisdom."

The love of this man became so great he was given the laws of "translation" and of perfection, and he fulfilled them. And then, in the mercy of God, he was shown how, at the end of time, these great truths of OVERCOMING DEATH would be made known to the world.

Quoting from Ode 3:3-5: "For I should not have known how to love the Lord, if He had not loved me.

"For who is able to distinguish love, except the one that is loved?

"I love the Beloved and my soul loves Him."

Then in verses nine to thirteen it states: "And because I shall love Him that is the Son, I shall become a son;

"For he that is joined to Him that is immortal, will also himself become immortal;

"And he who has pleasure in the Living One, will become living.

"This is the Spirit of the Lord, which doth not lie, which teacheth the sons of men to know His ways.

"Be wise and understanding and diligent. Hallelujah!"

And now, in order to reveal a more complete appreciation of the writings of these beautiful Odes I shall have to share with you my own introduction to this glorious writer.

I was fulfilling the command of God to write the book, "Ye Are Gods," which I had been informed was to be A GREAT VOLUME and was to go forth to the whole world. I was copying a quotation from Nicodemus when the pages slipped away from me and my eyes came to rest upon these words: "THE HEAD WENT DOWN TO THE FEET, FOR DOWN TO THE FEET RAN THE WHEEL, AND THAT WHICH WAS A SIGN UPON IT--"

These words, as I glanced at them, went through me like a two-edged sword. "Oh, my God!" I exclaimed in awed wonder for they were as familiar to me as the palms of my own hands. They were more familiar to me than the words of the language I had been taught from childhood. They were a part of my very self. Excitedly I read that twenty-third Ode through to the end and then I read it through from the beginning. I shall introduce it here with the translators words sealed upon it: "THE REFERENCE TO THE SEALED DOCUMENT SENT BY GOD IS ONE OF THE GREAT MYSTERIES OF THE COLLECTION."

After I had read that Ode through I was told: "The mystery of that sealed document" is contained in the great wonder of God's KNOWING. It is a mystery because it pertains to the bringing forth of this document I have commanded you to write. This will be the GREAT VOLUME, WHOLLY WRITTEN BY THE FINGER OF GOD. And the mystery is that the earth has never before contained it.

And I wept in the wonder of it and in my own feeling of deep humility.

I marveled even more as the words of that foretelling were verified and fulfilled later in the release of that first volume which God commanded me to write, the book "Ye Are Gods."

23 Ode of Solomon

- 1."Joy is of the saints! And who shall put it on but they alone?
- 2."Grace is of the elect! And who shall receive it except those who have possessed it from the beginning?
- 3."LOVE is of the elect! And who shall put it on except those who have possessed it from the beginning?
- 4."Walk ye in the knowledge of the Most High without grudging: to His exultation (praise) and to the perfection of His knowledge (or to the complete knowing of God).
- 5."And His thought was like a letter; His will descended from on high, and it was like an arrow which is violently shot from a bow:
- 6."And many hands rushed to the letter to seize it and take it and read it.
- 7."And it escaped their fingers and they were affrighted at it and at the seal that was upon it.
- 8."Because it was not permitted to them to loose its seal; for the power that was over the seal was greater than they.
- 9."But those who saw it went after it that they might know where it would alight and who would hear it;"

This prophecy, given nearly two thousand years ago was most literally fulfilled. The head authorities of the church to which I then belonged watched to see which of its members would receive this great book or who would have copies of it in their homes. Homes were investigated and if those books were visible on the shelves or on tables the members of that home would be informed that if they did not get those books out of sight they would be excommunicated, "Or cast out of the synagogue," as it was expressed in the days of Christ.

Later, when I realized that Christ Himself had been cast out of the synagogue of Capernaum, or excommunicated, my sorrow became a very humble satisfaction to me. It was however, as I grieved with a sorrow too great to express that I was

tenderly informed that the Son of God had sustained that same devastating experience.

And now, to continue with that twenty-third Ode.

10."But a wheel received it (the great letter) and came over it." (A wheel is the movement of the power of God in action.) And it was so. These books, which God instructed me to write, have never been advertised or pushed forward by any publisher, or group or denomination or club or church yet they have gone forth to the ends of the earth.

"This wheel" which received this work or rolled it forth has been the wheel and the power of God's great love. Each individual who has received this work has felt the great urge to share it with his own special loved ones and friends. And only through this great sharing and this expressed love in action has it gone forth. It was this very love of God in the hearts of the children of men which has sent it forth and kept it going.

11."And there was with it (the wheel) the sign of the Kingdom and of the Government;

12."And everything which tried to move the wheel it mowed and cut down:

13."And it gathered the multitude of adversaries, and bridged the rivers and crossed over and rooted up many forests (old ideas and beliefs) and made a broad path.

14."The head went down to the feet, for down to the feet ran the wheel, and that which was a sign upon it."

(The great sign is LOVE! The books were all written and published through LOVE. No royalties were ever charged, only the price the publishers have required to pay for the printing expenses of these volumes has ever been required. And only a growing circle of love, as the wheel has enlarged, has been the means of their increasing popularity.

Now, back to that 23rd Ode.

15."The letter (or volume) was one of command, for there were included in it all districts: (physical, mental, moral and spiritual, along with a record of pre-existence, earth life and the knowledge of being able to step across into the higher dimensions without going through "THE GATES OF DEATH.")

16."And there was seen at its head, the head which was revealed even the Son of Truth from the Most High Father.

17."And He inherited and took possession of everything. And the thought of many was brought to nought.

18."All the apostates hastened and fled away. And those who persecuted and were enraged became extinct.

19."AND THE LETTER WAS A GREAT VOLUME, WHICH WAS WHOLLY WRITTEN BY THE FINGER OF GOD.

20."And the name of the Father was on it, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, to rule for ever and ever. Hallelujah!"

So much for the sealed document for it was the first book which God requested me to write and I wrote it in fire and tears.

And that volume was written in thirty days, under the hand of the Almighty -- or as he "wrote it with His finger!" Take an outstretched finger and you will behold a finger pointing out the way or the direction or the correct road to travel.

While that book was being poured out through me, for I was only the humble scribe, I begged God to get someone important to write it. I pleaded with Him in these words: "Dear God, please get someone in authority or someone important to write this book. I would love it if I found it scribbled on scratch paper, lying in the gutter and soiled with sewer dirt and wrapped in slime."

"That is why you were called to write it!" came the answer powerful beyond all argument and all doubting.

I wrote that book in fire and tears for I wept almost all the way through it as light poured down through my being and out through my fingertips onto the pages in my typewriter.

At times I would be almost blinded by the glory and I would ask: "Dear God, how can I write these things? They have never even been thought before. And who will be able to receive them? And who read them?"

"It is no concern of yours who will read them or who will receive them," I was told; "you are to write!"

And so I wrote.

Later, to my great amazement, that 26th Ode came to my attention.

- 1."I poured out praise to the Lord, for I am His:
- 2."And I will speak His holy song, for my heart is with Him.
- 3."For His harp is in my hands, and the Odes of His rest shall not be silent.
4. "I will cry unto Him from my whole heart; I will praise and exalt Him with all my members (my whole being).
- 5."From the east even to the west is His Praise;
- 6."And from the south and even to the north is the confession of Him:
- 7."And from the top of the hills to their utmost bound is His perfection.
- 8."WHO CAN WRITE THE PSALMS OF THE LORD OR WHO READ THEM?" And so my prayer was understood and foretold two thousand years ago. The very words I prayed had been written down by the writer of those Odes so long ago.

And now, I must share with you that precious sixth Ode, for it is very sacred, and is as follows:

- 1."As the hand moves over the harp, and the strings speak.
- 2."So speaks in my members the Spirit of the Lord, and I speak by His love.
- 3."For it (*love*) destroys what is foreign, and everything that is bitter.
- 4."For thus it was from the beginning and will be to the end, that nothing should stand up against Him. (For those who fight against Him shall be destroyed).
- 5."The Lord has multiplied the knowledge of Himself, and is zealous that these things should be known, which by His grace hath been given to us.
- 6."The praise of His name He gave us; for our Spirits praise His Holy Spirit.
- 7."For there went forth a stream and BECAME A RIVER GREAT AND BROAD";

(This stream that went forth and became a "RIVER GREAT AND BROAD" is this work God has brought forth in this day. The first volume, *"Ye Are Gods"* was only a stream in comparison to that which has followed, even to this last volume. With this record added, which is the eighth book, it has indeed become a RIVER GREAT AND BROAD).

- 8."For it flooded and broke up everything and it brought water (or life) to the Temple:

9."And the restrainers of the children of men were not able to restrain it, nor the arts of those whose business it is to restrain waters;

10."For it spread over the face of the whole earth, and filled everything: and all the thirsty upon earth were given to drink of it;

11."And thirst was relieved and quenched; from the Most High the draught was given.

12."Blessed then are the ministers of that draught who are entrusted with that water of His;" (The ministers of that draught are the blessed, glorious ones, who through their LOVE, have shared these books or truths with others. God bless them forever!)

13."They have assuaged the dry lips, and the will that had fainted they have raised up;

14. "AND SOULS THAT WERE NEAR DEPARTING THEY HAVE CAUGHT BACK FROM DEATH:

15."And limbs that had fallen they straightened and set up;

16."They gave strength for their feebleness and light to their eyes:

17."For everyone knew them in the Lord, and they lived by the WATER OF LIFE for ever. Hallelujah!"

From here on I shall quote only portions of these great and holy writings, that I might give you a more clear picture of the man who wrote them.

Ode 12:11-12: "For the dwelling-place of the WORD is man; and its Truth is LOVE.

"Blessed are they who by means thereof have understood everything, and have known the Lord in His Truth!"

Ode 13.

1."Behold! The Lord is our mirror: open the eyes and see them in Him; and learn the manner of your face:

2."And tell forth praise to His Spirit; and wipe off the filth from your face; and love His holiness, and clothe yourself therewith.

3."And be without stain at all times before Him. Hallelujah!"

Ode 15.

8."I have put on *incorruption* through His name; and HAVE PUT OFF CORRUPTION by His grace.

9."DEATH HATH BEEN DESTROYED BEFORE MY FACE; and Sheol hath been abolished by my word;

10."AND THERE HATH GONE UP DEATHLESS LIFE IN THE LORD'S LAND.

11. "AND IT HATH BEEN MADE KNOWN TO HIS FAITHFUL ONES, AND HATH BEEN GIVEN WITHOUT STINT TO ALL THOSE THAT TRUST IN HIM! Hallelujah!"

The holy writer of the Odes of Solomon (I am not yet permitted to reveal his name) is the first and only one, until now, who has been permitted to write a record of his life and of His progress and of his achievement.

Enoch was permitted to leave no such record, or Moses or Elijah or any of the many others who reached out with their perfected LOVE to bridge that chasm of death.

Ode 17.

1."I was crowned (ordained) by my God; my crown is living;

2."And I was justified in my Lord; my incorruptible salvation is He.

3."I was loosed from vanity, and I was not condemned.

4."The choking bonds (of mortality) were cut off by her hands; I received the face and fashion of a new person:

5."And the thought of Truth led me on. And I walked after it and did not wander;

6."And all that have seen me were amazed, and I was regarded by them as a strange person;

7."And He who knew and brought me up is the Most High in all His perfection. And He glorified me by His kindness, and raised my thoughts to the height of His truth.

8."And from thence He gave me the way of His precepts (teachings). And I opened the doors that were closed.

9."And break in pieces the bars of iron; and my iron melted and dissolved before me;

10."And nothing appeared closed to me; because I was the door to everything."
And so it is!

Ode 18.

1."My heart was lifted up in the love of the Most High and was enlarged; that I might praise Him for His name's sake.

2."My members were strengthened that they might not fall from His Strength.

3."SICKNESS REMOVED FROM MY BODY AND IT STOOD TO THE LORD BY HIS WILL. For His Kingdom is true!"

The testimony and the witness of this gracious, saintly writer is entirely of LIFE EVERLASTING -- and he has testified of the truth of this work and of the books which God has called me to write. In prophecy he has testified of them and of their coming forth in this day and age. Each volume God has instructed me to write has made that RIVER become more great and broad as it has increased in power and size and momentum. Then in the thirty-ninth Ode it states: "Great Rivers are the power of the Lord;

2."And they carry headlong those who despise Him; and who entangle their paths."

Ode 30.

1."Fill ye waters for yourselves from the living fountain of the Lord, for it is opened to you!

5."For it flows from the lips of the Lord and from the heart of the Lord is its name.

6."And it came infinitely and invisibly; and until it was set in the midst they did not know it;

7."Blessed are they who have drunk therefrom and have found rest thereby. Hallelujah!"

Ode 34.

1."No way is hard where there is a simple heart.

2."Nor is there any wound where the thoughts are upright.

3."Nor is there any storm in the depth of the illuminated thought."

Ode 38.

1."I went up to the light of truth as if into a chariot;

2."And Truth took me and led me; and carried me across pits and gullies; and from the rocks and the waves it preserved me;

3."And it became to me a haven of salvation; and set me on the arms of immortal life;

4.And it went with me and made me rest, and suffered me not to wander, because it was the Truth;

5."And I ran no risk, because I walked with Him;

6."And I did not make an error in anything because I obeyed the truth.

7."For error flees away from it, and meets it not; but Truth proceeds in the right Path, and

8."Whatever I did not know, it made clear to me, all the poisons of error, and THE PLAGUES OF DEATH WHICH THEY THINK TO BE SWEETNESS."

Ode 41.

11."And His Word is with us in all our ways;

12."The Savior who makes alive and does not reject our souls;

13."The man who was humbled, and exalted by His own righteousness.

14."The Son of the Most High appeared in the perfection of His Father;

15."And the light dawned from the Word that was beforetime in Him;

16."The Messiah is truly one; and He was known before the foundation of the world.

17."That He might save souls for ever by the Truth of His Name: A NEW SONG ARISES FROM THOSE WHO LOVE HIM! Hallelujah!"

I shall not quote more from the glorious record of that inspired, saintly writer of long ago. His message has come down to us in this day and age for this is the time scheduled for the fulfilling. These sacred words have been brought forth in the Lost Books of the Bible by the World Publishing Company and copyrighted 1926 by Alpha House, Inc. Rejoice in them.

Not everything written in the Lost Books of the Bible are true or trustworthy. Many of them are. Read them with an open, prayerful heart and that which is authentic will find a place in your own soul. Otherwise lay it aside. However, this record of the Odes is true and authentic. It is sacred indeed. Read it with prayer and you will receive not only a full understanding of its truths but a blessing from the writer thereof.

And here is the special message given to us in our time:

"Beloved ones of this later generation, Greetings!

"It was to you I spoke in the days of my writings. It was of these truths and of their coming forth that I engraved my ancient record with such infinite care.

"And again I say, Joy is of the Saints and none can put it on but they alone!"

"There is no living soul who cannot cast out the darkness of his own doubts and fears and discords. Anyone in existence, if he so chooses, can walk in the realms of glory at all times as he holds his mind single to glory and gladness and thankfulness. Thus he clothes himself in Light and will acquire a body free from sorrow or affliction or pain. It is True that, the nearer man approaches perfection the clearer are his views and the greater are his enjoyments until he *overcomes* the evils of his life and loses every desire for sin in the joy of everlasting mastery. And like the ancients, or patriarchs, he arrives at *the point of faith* where he is wrapped in the power and glory of his Maker and is caught up to dwell with Him. This is accomplished by applying these higher, glorious principles of joy and rejoicing and eternal gladness and thankfulness in his life. This is how one becomes the joy and the gladness and the Master, with limitless Power.

"Make this practice of rejoicing the constant purpose of your existence and you will become the master of love and harmony and joyous, powerful living. This can be done by any living soul who desires to overcome the evils of his life, as self-pity is exalted into power and glory and understanding and strength.

"In this method are the keys of OVERCOMING contained. And any who lives by them cannot possibly be OVERCOME by the vicissitudes of life. And all things become subject unto him, for he is the MASTER."

Chapter VIII

Life! Life More Abundant!

"Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth and with their lips do honor me, but HAVE REMOVED THEIR HEARTS FAR FROM ME: and their fear (or love) toward me is TAUGHT BY THE PRECEPTS OF MEN * * *" Etc. (Isaiah 29:26).

The above scripture is most startling. "The precepts of men" are the teachings of the creeds and churches and the various denominations of Christendom that exist upon this earth today.

How do we know that this prophecy of Isaiah was for *this day*? Because there is no prophecy in the scripture that does not give a key to the time of its fulfilling. This scripture from the twenty-ninth chapter of Isaiah, contains its own complete key. In verses seventeen to twenty-one it reveals the time element. It is to be when "Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field and the fruitfield shall be esteemed as a forest -- when the deaf shall hear the words of the book and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and *the meek shall increase their joy in the Lord and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.*"

The land of Israel, cursed and barren and uninhabited by her natural sons for centuries is now being turned into a fruitful field. Thirty-five years ago a man could not make a living on sixty acres for a wife and one child. Now, on two acres he can produce an abundance for himself and a family. The ancient curse is indeed being lifted from the land and it is turning into a fruitful field. And the great miracle of the other promises and the essence of the time involved is already at our doors. The deaf are being given small, electronic devices with which to hear. The blind are being able to read Braille that they can see out of obscurity.

There is no question as to the time.

And it is the precepts of men or the teachings of the orthodoxed groups and churches that have been responsible for powerless lip service as their members draw near to HIM with their mouths and honor HIM with their lips, WHILE THEIR HEARTS have remained cold and barren and unawakened. This is because none of the creeds or denominations or churches have comprehended or known how to fulfill those TWO GREAT COMMANDMENTS OF LOVE. Neither have they lived by such teachings. *Their love toward God has indeed been taught by the precepts of men*, which hold forth the idea of attendance at church meetings, paying of contributions or tithes and offerings and the filling of a seat in the assembly as they give lip service as their show of devotion.

That First and Great Commandment has never been taught! Nor the second one in a manner that would make it a privilege and a living power of divine glory. These divine, holy Commandments of Love have never been fully accepted. Congregations have nodded their heads in a weak acclaim and that is as far as it has ever gone. These divine laws of LOVE have never been made a living issue or a divine privilege of everlasting glory and power. While many believe their own little pet road to heaven is paved with their individual selected passages of scripture, un-lived and unfulfilled. The necessity or the method of LOVING GOD WITH ALL THE HEART, SOUL, MIND AND STRENGTH has never been considered.

"God is in the midst of all things!" He is in the center of every atom, the living nucleus in every infinitesimal, tiny organism. It is God's living intelligence and power around which the atom is formed and consists. And as one learns to LOVE God with his entire being those spiritual centers, "In the midst of every living cell and fibre of his own body "begin to be quickened" and expanded into a knowing or a recollection of their true, divine functioning. This quickening or awakening is the most glorious experience possible to realize as one holds his mind in a control of singing splendor and radiant majesty. With this accomplishment the power of LOVE will begin to be released throughout that individual's entire being. And this very LOVE will renovate those physical cells into a renewed vigor and awareness of LIFE --YES! "LIFE MORE ABUNDANT!"

"It is given to abide in you the record of heaven; the Comforter; the peaceable things of immortal glory; the truth of all things; that which quickeneth all things, which maketh alive all things; and hath all power."

As this LOVE FOR GOD is comprehended the cells and atoms will begin to yield up their dead component parts and the entire being of man will turn from its half-dead, mortal functioning of being but a repository of dying materials, or the sepulcher of them, into living tissues as they become filled with Light and Life. In this process the Christ Light will be released from its tomb, right within man, into a radiant existence of complete fulfillment as it fills one full with its own fulfilling glory.

Then it is that the Light or Spirit, centered in every atom will be glorified and will unite and become ONE. And in that spiritual renewing of the individual cells and atoms one is prepared to "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT and henceforth will have the power to come and go as the wind, and no one will know from whence he came or whither he goeth" as he gives his strength and intelligence in a joy of service

beyond all mortal men to comprehend. This is joy beyond understanding. This is fulfillment!

"Without vision the people perish!" Vision is an awakening, or an alerting of the soul as one's understanding expands. With this visioning desires and yearnings unfold to reveal new and living possibilities. And it is true, that without vision or HOPE one is already trudging that pathway of death or destruction.

A man is but a seed in which the living life germ of divinity is dormant and unfulfilled until awakened. So is every atom of the body but an unfulfilled glory, waiting to 'BECOME -- GLORIOUS!' A man or an atom, for that matter, can remain like a seed, a mere kernel of grain, unawakened and inactive and insignificant, just filling some infinitesimal place, some unimportant niche as it continues in a dead state of existence. Or the atoms and cells and man himself can, with the right conditions, and with his own choosing and intense desiring, or awakening vision quicken that life germ within as he begins to envision the glory of perfection and the fulfilling of the PROMISES OF ALMIGHTY GOD in his life.

As that inner germ is awakened, through visioning, it begins to reach toward heaven. The very desiring that is expanded by a new awareness generates the heat of its own germinating as it begins to evolve toward its own divine fulfillment. Thus it is within the power of every individual to fulfill all things! -- To "BECOME PERFECT EVEN AS THE FATHER IN HEAVEN IS PERFECT!" And each atom and cell will in like manner begin to generate the Spirit Light of their primal existence and to fulfill the full measure of their divine quickening until the Spirit within each minute fibre and tissue is renovated, transformed and prepared to "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT." In this fulfilling is contained the full measure of man and every PROMISE EVER GIVEN!"

One cannot possibly LOVE GOD *with all his mind* without developing a mind single to the glory of God. And in doing this he will become filled with Light. With the awakening of that spiritual intelligence and life within the very atoms and cells of his entire being they will be alerted and quickened as they begin to fulfill their own glorious functioning. Then the individual will complete his inborn assignment, whatever it may be. He will not only "*be filled with Light but will* COMPREHEND ALL THINGS!" FOR THIS IS ACCORDING TO GOD'S OWN PROMISE!

Breathes there a man with soul so dead

Who never to himself has said,

I am a son, a child of God?

I can from grubby earth arise

And tread the Pathway of the Skies!

Within me is the seed of God

And I can tread where He has trod!

This inner purification of the HEART, through LOVE, as it is cleansed from all unrighteousness and evils is truly the divine "ROAD TO ZION," of which Isaiah spoke in his thirty-fifth chapter. "ZION IS THE REALM OR ABODE OF THE PURE IN HEART!"

And as the heart is purified and cleansed so is the entire body and the cells and the atoms thereof spiritualized and exalted as they are transformed into their true spiritual counterparts. And this is "THE LIFE MORE ABUNDANT" which Christ came to give. And it is awaiting each individual's acceptance of it. In this divine process, which is the OVERCOMING, every cell and atom and tissue puts off the darkness of mortality and vibrates in a newness of quickened, glorious, radiant LIFE. This is Christ's gift to the world. It is for everyone who desires it, and who will prepare themselves to receive it.

Christ never once spoke of death nor sought to prepare man to accept it. Christ spoke always of LIFE! "LIFE MORE ABUNDANT!" Or LIFE ETERNAL, in which a man need never die!

And those who profess to be followers of Christ, and yet accept not of His teachings are professing in vain.

And it is along that "ROAD TO ZION" or the complete purification of the heart, that one has the power to "cross over" the bridge from mortality into immortality. Again, we shall quote from that most sacred twenty-third Ode of Solomon, who told of this work in detail, starting with verse ten, as follows: "But a wheel (which means the power of God in action), received the great volume (see verse 19), and came over it;

"And there was with it a sign of the Kingdom and of the Government (of God);

"And it gathered the multitude of adversaries, and BRIDGED THE RIVERS AND CROSSED OVER AND ROOTED UP MANY FORESTS AND MADE A BROAD PATH.

"The head went down to the feet (the authorities descended below the laymen), for down to the feet ran the wheel and that which was a sign upon it."

This glorious, ancient record of that venerable, inspired Saint, goes on to tell that *Christ is the HEAD of this work and that none can stop it, even those who make it their business to restrain waters.*" (See 6th Ode).

This power to "CROSS OVER" is the ability to cross over from mortality into immortality, without dying.

This is verified in the ancient record of Enoch, who overcame death and was translated. It is as follows: "Write the works of Enoch as a prophet, priest and seer; write of his life of purity and love, and how he changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death." Yes, write the works of Enoch upon the fibres of your own soul. And know that whatever Enoch accomplished you too can accomplish. There are no monopolies in the realms of our Almighty Creator.

Then we have this glorious record in II. Peter 1:3-4: "According as His (Christ's) divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto LIFE and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue.

"WHEREBY ARE GIVEN UNTO US EXCEEDING GREAT AND PRECIOUS PROMISES, THAT BY THESE YE MIGHT BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED CORRUPTION, THAT IS IN THE WORLD THROUGH LUSTS!"

The only possible meaning of the foregoing quotation is the promise to escape death. Corruption is death! Death is corruption! And nothing else could express it so completely and so fully in so few words.

This power or ability to bridge the rivers and cross over is the Straight and Narrow Path that leads to LIFE ETERNAL -- which is reached THROUGH THE PURIFICATION OF THE HEART. And this condition of perfection can only be accomplished through the transcendent excellence of LOVE! This very "BRIDGING OF THE RIVERS" is the method by which that glorious ROAD TO ZION is traveled.

Christ never spoke of death. He did however, speak of the *Broad Open Way that leads to* DESTRUCTION. DEATH was always expressed as DESTRUCTION, by Jesus. While His message was always of LIFE. And any individual who has that "LIFE MORE ABUNDANT" is a vivacious person, alive, exuberant, vital, not a mere clod, unanimated, dull or a deadly bore.

The sacred writer of those inspired Odes of Solomon explained it thus: "And I put off darkness and clothed myself in Light and acquired a body free from sorrow or affliction or pain."

Such a person is one who has put off mortality and in so doing has OVERCOME DEATH -- THE LAST ENEMY.

This Road to Zion, in which a fool need not err therein, but over which the wicked can never cross, according to Isaiah, is that Straight and Narrow Path in which one "Evolves from the man Kingdom into the God Kingdom." He passes from mortality into immortality without descending through the gates of death, by living a life of PURITY AND LOVE, by which his carnal flesh is changed to flesh divine. It is the point where one can fulfill Christ's most beloved teachings as He gave them to Nicodemus that night he conversed with him. "And he who is born of the Spirit can come and go as the wind and no one will know from whence he came or whither he goeth; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit," or who spiritualizes himself through the perfecting of LOVE right within himself.

This Straight and Narrow Path does most assuredly lead literally INTO LIFE ETERNAL. It is the Straight and Narrow Path which Christ endeavored to reveal, in "WHICH A MAN NEED NEVER DIE!" It is the "Road to Zion!" It is the Way of the complete purification of the heart in which one evolves from grubby mortality into that divine, holy, exquisite realm of the OVERCOMERS. It is the Road which Enoch traveled, and which all who desire to do so are invited to follow. And the way of its glory is fulfilled in the LIVING OF THAT FIRST AND GREAT COMMANDMENT OF LOVE, not as it is taught by the precepts of men, but by Christ Himself.

Love is a vibration of infinite power. Love is a force that surmounts all obstacles. Love removes all negation. Love casts out all fear. Love is energy in its highest, purest, spiritual essence of renewing, invigorating, exalted, healing power. Pure love is completely freed from selfishness or self-seeking. "It seeketh not its own." Love flows ever outward, from those who possess it, in a giving glory of benediction. Love is the spirit of sharing. Love never turns inward to hold, to clutch, to grab or to seek for credits and rewards. Love is never self-indulgent. It never demands. It is not possessive. Love gives! Love blesses! Love sacrifices as it rejoices in the great privilege of sacrificing.

This LOVE is divine and it is the bridge across the chasm or gulf between mortality and that realm of immortality. And "through it one changes his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death."

And there is one more point I am instructed to clarify here. When Christ warned of "The dogs that would return to their vomit" he was speaking of those who would receive these more glorious teachings, then looking back to the false teachings that required no self-discipline or effort, would return again to their old pattern of

effortless acceptance -- or vomit. There are so many who are unwilling to exert themselves in the least to fulfill or PROVE the Promises of God. And so they quite willingly accept the defiled food offered to them -- the teaching declaring they need do nothing at all, but that Christ is to come and He will lift them into the highest degree of glory. And they are being fed the filth of Devil Doctrine! And it is a lie! Christ informed all that only as they DID WHAT HE SAID, could they be saved. And "IF YE BELIEVE ON ME THE WORKS THAT I DO SHALL YOU DO ALSO, AND GREATER WORKS THAN THESE SHALL YE DO!" There is nothing in the scriptures to indicate that any soul will be exalted without effort and the exercising of faith. The command is to "ASK, TO SEEK AND TO KNOCK!" And this requires effort and must be followed through until the answer is received.

And without the attribute of LOVE being developed all is but sounding brass and clanging cymbals. To develop love requires the exerted effort of casting out the negations, the fears, the doubts and the evils of one's life as FAITH is exercised and perfected.

The "vomit" mentioned is first given in Isaiah. And vomit is but undigested, unassimilated food that is spewed out without the individual preacher having fulfilled the things he teaches or having received the value of its divine nourishment. This is VOMIT. Those who preach without having fulfilled first the things of which they speak are but "spewing out vomit to defile the banquet tables of the Lord!"

And so, the dogs are the ones to whom Christ referred who will return to such vomit, being unwilling to make any effort to change themselves, but who adhere to the devil-doctrine of waiting for Christ to come and to exalt them into glory. They forget that when he comes "WE ARE TO BE PURIFIED EVEN AS HE IS PURE!" And that "WE ARE TO PURIFY OURSELVES!" "WE ARE TO SANCTIFY OURSELVES!"

The "Swine that will return to their wallow" are those who, having received these precious, glorious truths of enlightenment, and had the Pathway of OVERCOMING revealed, will be drawn back into the darkness of their fears and doubting and negation and will wallow in the mud of their encouraged self-pity and despairing despondency. This is for those who love the darkness more than they love the Light. They will make no effort to OVERCOME THE DARKNESS, the self-pity or the unbelief which they permit to blot out their goal. Wallowing in their encouraged negation and doubting they are henceforth designated as "Swine that returned to their wallow!"

This "STRAIGHT AND NARROW WAY," this Pathway of the Patriarchs is truly the Pathway of OVERCOMING in a glory of praise and love and joyous gratitude. This Pathway is for the strong! And any who persistently travel it will become strong and mighty and glorious. "I GAVE MEN WEAKNESS THAT THEY MIGHT BECOME STRONG" in the glory of OVERCOMING. The very overcoming of any weakness contains the elements of which strength is generated and perfected.

Any who undertake to travel this Straight and Narrow Path, and look back, "Is not fit for the Kingdom." But the power to look ahead and to fulfill is within every man's reach, for this is the gift Christ came to give -- LIFE! LIFE MORE ABUNDANT! LIFE ETERNAL! Life without descending through the gates of death.

Daniel 12:9-10 is as follows: "And he (the angel) said, Go thy way, Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

"Many shall be purified and made white and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand."

Then in Daniel 12:3-4 is given this wonderful Promise: "And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

"But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."

Pray that your understanding will be fully opened to comprehend the glory of the above scripture, for it is yours.

Chapter IX

Why and What Is Death?

When Satan boasted to the Prince of Hell that he had overcome the Son of God and had him hanging on a cross, the Prince of Hell drew back in horror exclaiming: "O thou Prince of destruction, author of Beelzebub's defeat and banishment, the scorn of God's Angels and loathed by all the righteous persons, what inclined thee to act thus?

"Thou wouldst crucify the KING OF GLORY, and by his destruction, has made up promises of very large advantage, but as a fool wert ignorant of what thou wast about." (From the Lost Books of the Bible; Nicodemus XVIII).

Now to quote from verses one and two and verses nine and ten and verses twelve and thirteen, I am instructed to share the following:

"O Prince Satan, thou great keeper of the infernal regions, all thy advantages which thou didst acquire by the forbidden tree, and the loss of Paradise, thou has now lost by the wood of the cross;

"And thy happiness all then expired, when thou didst crucify Jesus Christ the King of glory.

"O Satan, Prince of all evil, AUTHOR OF DEATH, and source of all pride, thou shouldst first have inquired into the evil crimes of Jesus of Nazareth, and THEN THOU WOULDST HAVE FOUND THAT HE WAS GUILTY OF NO CRIME WORTHY OF DEATH.

"Why didst thou venture, without either reason or justice, to crucify him, and hast brought down to our regions a person innocent and righteous, and therefore hast lost all the sinners, impious and unrighteous in the whole world?

Christ's trip into Hell is verified in the teachings of Saint Peter. That the gates of Hell were opened is true. And the prisoners were set free, but they were not exalted. Each soul was released from the bonds of Hell, but each was only placed on the level where he could begin to transform his life and make amends for his failures in the past as his own development began.

There is also the record of the ancients which acclaims: "On him who OVERCOMES sin DEATH HAS NO CLAIM."

Satan was the author of death! Not God!

God permitted death to be established as a way of release for those who would continue to sin throughout their mortal lives, with no desire to overcome their weaknesses.

"THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH!" Then is given this information, in the day when man was driven from Paradise. Genesis three, verse twenty-four: "So God drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the Garden of Eden, Cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life -- (Lest Adam, or man, put forth his hand and LIVE FOREVER in his sins). This is the fullness of that ancient record.

That straight and Narrow Way back into Eden, the realm of Life was guarded and is still guarded so that man cannot partake of the Fruit of the Tree of Life -- AND LIVE FOREVER IN HIS SINS.

And as sin is the cause of death, so is it the cause of every condition leading to death, all the deterioration, the pain and anguish, the misery and old age and the intense suffering that accompanies death.

Therefore if man was permitted to put forth his hand and partake of the precious Fruit of the Tree of Life, without first OVERCOMING sin he would go on living forever in his sin. And in such an existence his miseries and distresses would not only continue to increase, but would intensify until the lot of man would be utterly impossible to endure. And so it was that God permitted death to remain on the earth until man himself OVERCAME THE CAUSE OF IT -- which cause is Sin. Death itself is a back-door release from the distressed, agonized tortures of the physical ills and sufferings brought on by sin. So it is through the very evils of one's own transgressions man is required to relinquish the body or temple, which God bestowed upon him in order to endure the low grade of mortality which he brought upon himself.

And it is true, "That through one man death came into the world," each man since that day has brought on his own death. For each man is punished for his own sins and not for Adam's transgression. We have been born into this lowest realm of mortality and are forced to remain here because of our own failure to rise up and OVERCOME THE EVILS OF OUR LIVES.

But death, seen from this angle, as a means of release from suffering, old age and helplessness is a mercy. And so God has permitted it to remain. Yet death is not necessary. It may be a privilege to the wicked and ungodly and sinners, but there is

no glory in it. Man was not ordained to die. Man has only to OVERCOME SIN and Death will have to back down and all the inherent ills thereof.

This is verified in Hebrews 11:13-15. This scripture is speaking of the ancient Patriarchs who never lived under the laws (for the law was given because of sin, according to Galatians). However, before the sins of the people, under Moses, the ancient Patriarchs lived not under the law, but under THE PROMISES THROUGH FAITH."

In this chapter of Hebrews is mentioned some of the Patriarchs, the first one named is "Enoch, who was translated that he should not see death; and was not found because God translated him; for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God." So it was through his righteousness that Enoch overcame death.

This chapter of Hebrews also mentions Noah, Abraham and Sarah, then in verses thirteen to fifteen it states that these Patriarchs all died in the faith (not having overcome completely and thereby had failed to turn FAITH INTO KNOWLEDGE).

Verse thirteen reads thus: "These all died in the faith, NOT HAVING RECEIVED THE PROMISES, BUT HAVING SEEN THEM AFAR OFF. They were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were pilgrims on the earth.

"For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

"AND TRULY, IF THEY HAD BEEN MINDFUL OF THAT COUNTRY FROM WHENCE THEY CAME OUT, THEY MIGHT HAVE HAD OPPORTUNITY TO HAVE RETURNED," without dying or relinquishing the body for had they exercised that gift of FAITH fully they would have been able to OVERCOME all sin and advanced into the state of "ALL-KNOWING!" This condition contains the PROMISE that "If your eyes be single to the glory of God you shall be filled with Light and there shall be no darkness in you (no negation, no doubts, no evil, no jealousies or fears or DEATH). And he who is filled with Light shall COMPREHEND ALL THINGS and GOD WILL UNVEIL HIS FACE UNTO HIM!" WHICH IS LIFE ETERNAL!

Such are the Promises of Almighty God. And His Promises cannot return unto Him unfulfilled or void. And the Promises of God can only be returned to Him as man lays hold of them and fulfills them. The PROMISES are in the hands of man. They were meant to be fulfilled in the eternal NOW! Not in "The afar-off!" God gives no commandment or law save He prepared the way of their fulfillment. And man is the Way. As man fulfills the Promises he automatically has the power to return to God for God's face will be unveiled to such.

In Rev. 21:4, is given this pertinent passage of scripture: "THERE SHALL NOT BE ANY MORE DEATH!"

Proverbs 13:14: "The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the SNARES OF DEATH." Chapter fourteen, verse twenty-nine proclaims: "The fear (awe or LOVE) of the Lord, is a FOUNTAIN OF LIFE, TO DEPART FROM THE SNARES OF DEATH!"

The foregoing scripture declares plainly that death is accomplished by ENSNARING mankind. What are the snares? They are often so subtle and so camouflaged as ordinary human traits we accept them whole-heartedly.

These SNARES are all negative thoughts. Hate, discords, selfishness, jealousy, greed or any of the multiple, ordinary human traits. These are the SNARES. These are the cleverly planned traps that bring on old age, ugliness, sickness and finally DEATH.

A woman I once knew, when the thought of perfection was mentioned, declared emphatically, "Why I wouldn't give up one of my faults or weaknesses for the glories of heaven!" And she meant it. And so do most people feel who have not learned to look with the eyes of loving understanding.

It is only as one looks closely at the ills and evils and the desolating vicissitudes of mortal life and begins to wonder about the why and the wherefore as he begins to contemplate the possibility of a higher way that it is possible to begin to direct one's destiny, and the possibility of escape from those SNARES OF DEATH. Then is it possible to find a way of escape from that "Broad Open Path that leads to destruction" by entering into THE STRAIGHT AND NARROW WAY, *which is difficult to find* but not at all difficult to travel for it is a way of joy and increasing happiness. It is the Pathway of the Patriarchs, who traveled it through FAITH IN THE PROMISES. And anyone on this earth, who so desires can enter into the status of the Patriarchs. He can pass beyond the laws and enter into the glory of the PROMISES through developing his own attribute of LOVE.

Anyone who will take hold of that First and Great Commandment of LOVE and apply it in his life will no longer be under the law. He will have fulfilled all the laws and the prophets. He will have entered the Way of the Patriarchs, which is the contact with God, in which one will be instructed in his actions and in his life and will be directed in the unfolding and perfection of his own individual destiny, and often to foresee God's perfect plan for others. It is a great and holy calling, the calling of the Patriarchs.

The Way of the Patriarchs, that "Straight and Narrow Way, that leads to Life Eternal," is the Way Christ traveled and left the map for. This higher Way is the Way of the Patriarchs, those who LIVED BY FAITH IN THE PROMISES. And this Way has been awaiting every individual on the earth who will only lay claim to it through desire and through BELIEVING -- or FAITH.

The law of the Patriarchs is to live by the Promises in a dynamic FAITH in their fulfillment.

In Isaiah, chapter twenty-five and verse eight, this great prophet foretells of Christ in these words: "He who would swallow up death." And this great privilege was offered to all who will only accept it. As the following testifies: "If a man keep (LIVE) my sayings; he shall never see death." (John 8:51). The more perfect translation states it thus: "He shall never see or experience death."

Romans 6:16: "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servant ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness."

Verses twenty-one to twenty-three continues thus: "What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.

"But now, being made free from sin, and become servants of God, ye have your fruit unto holiness and the end -- EVERLASTING LIFE.

"For the wages of sin is DEATH: but the gift of God is Eternal Life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

This gift of Eternal Life is offered to all, by God, through Jesus Christ, His Son, to all who would exercise their FAITH to the point where faith would become KNOWLEDGE. FAITH WILL AUTOMATICALLY GROW OR DEVELOP INTO KNOWLEDGE if man will only fulfill the PROMISE of its power. And in the fulfilling of FAITH in the Promises one can become the master of himself and OVERCOME sin and the tendency to accept mortal inclinations and weaknesses as his only heritage.

The ordinary mortal traits are the SNARES that lead to DEATH. But all the powers of Hell cannot force any living soul into these SNARES unless he willingly yields himself to follow the low, human path of least resistance. But man can resist and he can conquer! Man was created in the image and likeness of God. Whenever he rises up and begins to give battle or to exert himself to fulfill his divine heritage the SNARES of Satan crumble into nothingness. Man can "OVERCOME the evils of his life and lose every desire for sin!" And Satan, the enemy of man, has to back down. This is how DEATH IS CONQUERED.

I. Cor. 15:26: "The last enemy that shall be destroyed (in any man's life) IS DEATH!"

Romans 7:5: "For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sin, which were by the law, did work in our members (or bodies) to bring forth fruit unto death."

Romans 8:6: "For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace."

James I: 12:15: "Blessed is the man that endureth temptation (such a one is literally destroying the SNARES which Satan instigated to entrap him into the grave) for when he is tried; he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them THAT LOVE HIM.

"Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God; for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

"But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of HIS OWN LUSTS AND ENTICED. (Or ensnared).

"Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death."

Death itself is corruption! And Death is the fulfilling of Satan's plan in which the body and the Spirit are separated. This body is Lucifer's greatest envy. He does not possess one, nor can he except through possessing the bodies of the weak and the wicked who yield themselves into his hands. But as man dies his body is left uninhabited to go down into the grave to fulfill Lucifer's triumphant plan of full corruption and decay and foulness.

The scriptures speak of DEATH in these terms: "And they gave up the Ghost (OR SPIRIT)." Yes! THEY GAVE IT UP! They yielded it up - the gift of life was relinquished because of the ills and ignorance and misfortunes that had accumulated by yielding to the SNARES that had been placed along their paths.

There is no honor or glory in such a relinquishing. One turns his God-given gift over to Lucifer, that the forces of evil might fulfill the completion of destruction to this sacred temple, or body, which man came to earth to gain.

It is true, there will be a resurrection, but the power of OVERCOMING is relinquished when one goes down into the grave.

And there are many in this day who believe that astral projection is the greatest achievement possible to attain. In astral projection the body and the spirit are

separated. Astral projection is not the great aim or accomplishment. At best it is only a partial, inferior achievement.

In "BEING BORN OF THE SPIRIT" of which Christ spoke, the body becomes completely purified and spiritualized so that it goes along with the spirit. When the pure perfection is fulfilled, or when one is truly "BORN OF THE SPIRIT" the body and the spirit thereafter become inseparably united and only then can one receive a "FULNESS OF JOY!" And only then is his life completely sanctified as he is given the full power of service in the hands of God.

Now, to give the full unfolding glory of man as he was intended to be.

"MAN IS SPIRIT. THE ELEMENTS ARE ETERNAL, AND SPIRIT AND ELEMENT, INSEPARABLY CONNECTED (without death or a need for resurrection) *receiveth a fulness of joy.*

"AND GREAT SHALL BE THEIR REWARD AND ETERNAL SHALL BE THEIR GLORY.

"And to them I will reveal all mysteries, yea, all the hidden mysteries of my kingdom from days of old, and for ages to come, will I make known unto them the good pleasure of my will concerning all things pertaining to my kingdom.

"Yea, even the wonders of eternity shall they know, and things to come will I show them, even the things of many generations.

"And *their wisdom shall be great*, and THEIR UNDERSTANDING REACH INTO HEAVEN, and before them the wisdom of the wise shall perish, and the understanding of the prudent shall come to naught.

"For by my Spirit will I enlighten them and by my power will I make known unto them the secrets of my will * * * yea, even those things which eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, nor yet has entered into the heart of man."

Then we are told that, "These great and unspeakable things can only be seen and understood by the power of the Holy Spirit, which God bestows on those who LOVE HIM AND PURIFY THEMSELVES BEFORE HIM.

"TO WHICH HE GRANTS THIS PRIVILEGE OF SEEING AND KNOWING FOR THEMSELVES.

"That through the Power and manifestation of the Spirit WHILE IN THE FLESH they may be able to bear His Presence in the world of glory." (Page 251 "Ye Are Gods.")

In Isaiah is mentioned those great and unspeakable things which neither eye hath seen, nor ear heard and which has never entered into the heart of man -- THE THINGS WHICH GOD HAS PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM.

Paul was given a partial understanding of these great and almost unspeakable things as recorded in I. Cor. 2:5-11 as follows: "That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

"Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect; yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to naught.

"But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

"Which none of the princes of this world knew; for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory.

"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that LOVE HIM.

"But God hath revealed them to us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things; yea, the deep things of God.

"For what man knoweth the things of man, save the spirit of man which is in him: Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but by the Spirit of God."

So it is that these great Promises can only be given to those who fulfill that First and Great Commandment of LOVE! And in fulfilling it they will have fulfilled all the other laws of perfection -- and so will receive THE PROMISE OF THE FULNESS OF TRUTH.

II. Peter I:3-4: "According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain to LIFE and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue.

"Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious PROMISES, that by these ye might be partakers of the DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED CORRUPTION, that is in the world through lust."

Death is the great enemy of man and of life! Death is the destroyer of man, his plans and his body. "Death IS the wages of sin, but the gift of God is Life Eternal, through Jesus Christ, His Son."

The gift of TRANSLATION or "BEING BORN OF THE SPIRIT" or the great glory of TRANSFIGURATION, which Christ received on the Mount of Transfiguration, is the

reward for those who OVERCOME! The body becomes so purified and so spiritualized, through the perfecting of LOVE and hence in the relinquishing of one's weaknesses insomuch that *Satan Snares* have no power whatsoever. And as one grows and waxes strong in Spirit he is prepared fully and completely to "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT" if so be he is willing to fulfill the laws of his own coming forth.

This condition of being "BORN OF THE SPIRIT" or TRANSLATED is not only a possibility but an eternal truth.

In the days of Christ this law of translation was understood. Luke 9:27. "But I tell you a truth, there be SOME (which is plural) standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdom of God."

Matt. 16:28 reveals it thus: "Verily I say unto you, There be SOME standing here, which shall not taste death, till they see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom."

In the Lost Books of the Bible, there is a record of Tecla, a convert of Paul's who was TRANSLATED.

Then, of course, there is the recorded testimony of the writer of the Odes of Solomon, who bore witness of his own experience.

On the evening of November first, 1950, the Pope gave out the information that the Catholics had accepted or adopted the New Doctrine, that the Virgin Mary took her body with her into heaven, even as Elijah and Moses had -- and many others. This (New) Doctrine was accepted and acclaimed because there are many records in the treasure house of the Vatican to prove it, besides the many instances of the Virgin's appearances to chosen ones of this earth in recent years.

And so death is the great enemy of life -- the accepted lie of the ages. AND DEATH IS TO BE OVERCOME by all who put forth the effort to fulfill the PROMISES of Almighty God and so RECEIVE THE GIFT OF LIFE EVERLASTING!

"Write the works of Enoch as Prophet, priest and seer. Write of his works of purity and love and *how he changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death.*"

"For to be *carnally minded* is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace."

Thus it is given that only in the control and the exalting of one's thoughts can the carnal thoughts and habits be OVERCOME *and the carnal flesh be changed to flesh divine.*

Christ included among the dead those who had never become animated or quickened by the divine power and love of God.

Matt. 8:21; "And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

Verse 22: But Jesus said unto him, "FOLLOW ME: AND LET THE DEAD BURY THEIR DEAD."

Chapter X

The Everlasting Power of Love

As one offers his LOVE to God, through that powerful instrument, the heart, he is offering to God the only acceptable sacrifice.

This glorious sacrifice, or offering, is the price that is required in the payment for "THE GOLD THAT IS TRIED IN THE FIRE * * * AND THE WHITE RAIMENT," so that one can be clothed in Light that the shame of his mortal nakedness will never appear. This price or offering is the only price acceptable or required for any of the special blessings of Almighty God.

Then follow the admonition to LOVE WITH ALL THE SOUL! The soul is the spirit and the body of man. It is his entire being. The concentration of generated love being directed into the cells and atoms and fibres and tissues and sinews and bones of one's body prepares and alerts the carnal flesh into a higher functioning as it begins to take on "THE LIFE MORE ABUNDANT," which Christ Promised. In this manner the very glory of life itself is increased in its power and effulgence.

As the cells become more aware of this increasing glory of LIFE that power of LIFE and LOVE penetrates into the cells and tissues and fibres and atoms and glands with a quickening, glorified renewing process. "This is the method used by Enoch as he changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death."

As the reality of this process is comprehended and accepted an entirely new phase of existence begins to take place. Each living cell, as a distinct brain cell of intelligence, awakens and begins to also generate LOVE AND LIGHT and thus are they quickened and renewed. "It is given to abide in you, the record of heaven, The Comforter, the Truth of all things: that which QUICKENETH ALL THINGS, and MAKETH ALIVE ALL THINGS; that which KNOWETH ALL THINGS AND HATH ALL POWER!" This holy, divine transformation is accompanied from within, not from without. The power to "QUICKEN AND MAKE ALIVE *is given to abide in man.*" This must be acknowledged and accepted. This great spiritual change is man's to accomplish! It is in his hands! It has always been! Yes! "ALL THAT THE FATHER HAS IS YOURS!"

In this manner of learning to generate LOVE in every cell and fibre and atom and tissue and sinew the body will begin to take on the properties of the Spirit and will gradually be transformed into "FLESH DIVINE." And then one will "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT!"

This whole glorious process is achieved through the mind being trained to yield its powers to the control of the Spirit, even as a wild horse is harnessed and trained to obey the will of man.

Learn to hold the mind steady. This is most easily accomplished by getting it focused on ONE great desire. As one holds his mind to a one-pointedness his divine energies are no longer dissipated or squandered. It is in this one-pointedness that all desires are fulfilled. As the mind clarifies the hopes or desires and holds to them, without wavering, they are imprinted on the emotions and become engraved upon the very fibre of one's being. And in this method they are "held forth," in the very secret depths of one's closet -- "AND GOD WILL FULFILL THEM OPENLY," *or bring them into OPEN tangible reality*. This is the spiritual method of creation, whether it be the material things of this earth or the Divine Spiritual PROMISES of everlasting perfection.

If you wish to "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT" then that desire must become your greatest concern and most glorious HOPE as you yourself begin to transform the cells of your body into a higher quality of spiritual substance. Only in this manner can "carnal flesh be changed into flesh divine." It is not accomplished in a day, not any more than the body of an embryonic infant fills the measure of its forming in an instant or a day or a month. Each tiny tissue and cell must grow and increase in its forming. So is the spiritual form divine brought forth in its growth until it reaches the full developing of its own maturity. Then will one be "BORN OF THE SPIRIT!" The method is perfect and cannot fail. Man can fail, but not the perfection of God's plan of bringing forth.

It is as the mind "lays hold of the best gifts" that they begin to take form in the heart. Then conception takes place. It is as the soul or cells of the body, both physical and spiritual, begin to unite in the generating of compassionate, joyous LOVE that the great accomplishment be achieved. It is in this way that the powers of God are released throughout one's entire being to fulfill all righteousness and to become powerful in the fulness of God's great plan of perfection.

This must be remembered always: It is man who is to "PURIFY HIMSELF EVEN AS HE (CHRIST) IS PURE." And thus also is it man who "is TO SANCTIFY HIMSELF!"

Perfect that Great Commandment of LOVE and you will have fulfilled all the laws -- of purification and sanctification and Spiritual perfection.

Heb. 13:15-16: "By him therefore let us offer sacrifices to God continually, that in, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name * * * with such thanks God is well pleased."

Send this LOVE AND PRAISE out through your mind, out to bless and heal. Send it into your heart center as you concentrate that flow or current of LOVE into the great living center, the "Holy of Holies," the "Secret Place of the MOST HIGH," and feel the powers of God sanctify your offering as it is accepted. Only through the releasing of this divine LOVE, through the heart can the heart be opened and its hardened seals be broken. And let me remind you that it has been because of the blindness of men's minds, the *hardness of their hearts* and because of the gross wickedness of unbelief that these great and unspeakable truths have been "hid up from the foundations of the world." And the powers of them have lain dormant within each man as he had trudged along his grubby, mortal road to the grave. God never intended it to be thus. But God permitted it that man could have his own choice and not be forced back into His presence. "But it is true, that *all that the Father has is yours!*"

As your mind takes hold of your desire it becomes a dynamic blueprint held forth for its own fulfilling. It is within the secret closet of your own soul as you close the door to hold forth the pattern of your request that God will reward you openly as the very SUBSTANCE OF THINGS HOPED FOR" is called forth to fulfill the pattern. And thus "God will reward you openly," or in the full manifestation of tangible accomplishment or materialization. This is the plan and the pattern. And by your FAITH is it achieved, and all righteousness brought forth -- or all righteous desires fulfilled.

Practice daily sending LOVE through the fibres and tissues of your body. Practice feeling this LOVE being generated first through your mind and then through your heart, as you concentrate upon that divine center of your soul. Then train your cells to respond in an ecstasy of singing glory and peace and power as you alert them to take up that divine symphony of LOVE. Learn to hold your entire being in this vibrating essence of LOVE AND LIGHT for at least one half hour each day, preferably fifteen minutes in the morning and another fifteen minutes at night. Make it a reality in your daily living even as a musician learns to master his instrument. And know fully, that you are transforming your "carnal flesh into flesh divine!"

This glorious privilege, for so it is, was not meant to be a dull, dead, burdensome ordeal. It is the very power of your own spiritual perfecting as you are not only

filled with the Spirit of the Lord, but become increasingly responsive to this divine substance of perfection. As you "hunger and thirst after righteousness" so will your supply be increased until you yourself are prepared to "come forth full formed," "BORN OF THE SPIRIT" and glorified in truth.

All the hosts of heaven are anxiously awaiting your coming forth as you are released or freed from all mortal restrictions and foul weaknesses and failings. This is the great TRUTH, which one can only KNOW BY EXPERIENCING IT. "*Know* the Truth and the Truth will make you free," from all the sorrows of the flesh! "And he who is free shall be free indeed!" Such is the Promise!

In order to make the foregoing just a little more comprehensible I am instructed to include the following information: The commandment to LOVE GOD with all the mind must be fully considered as the first step toward divine achievement.

The subconscious mind has been named and described in the volume "Beyond Mortal Boundaries" which precedes this one. But it has not been fully examined as the realm of the Divine or Holy Helper, the great and Glorious One, endowed with the KNOWLEDGE OF ALL TRUTH, and with the perfect memory and all the facts one has ever learned, gleaned or experienced in the past. In the realm of the subconscious mind is the pituitary gland, which more or less is in charge or governs all the other glands of the body.

The physical body is ruled and governed from the realm of the subconscious mind. When the subconscious mind becomes too clogged or defiled by evil so that the glorious Holy Helper is restricted in Its work of functioning, the body itself begins to pay the price. Ill health, deterioration of the organs and the tissues commence to be made manifest and old age and senility and physical suffering become apparent as death begins to drag upon one's heels.

If one LOVES GOD WITH ALL HIS MIND then the subconscious realm, being cleansed and renovated, the Holy Helper is given full power to function in Its own great capacity of loving service. And the body cannot then possibly grow old, or ugly or ill -- or DIE! Thus the physical, mortal body begins to take on immortality -- and "the carnal flesh *can be* transformed into flesh divine, without descending through the gates of death."

Every unhappy thought of the past, every bleak, hateful memory, every discordant happening must be blessed -- and forgiven and forgotten and erased. This the subconscious mind is cleansed and purified and exalted into the true functioning of

everlasting glorious power. This is a joy beyond all mortal joys! This is the glory of God in action!! This is the point of power in which one forgives all who have despitefully used him and he prays for all those who have persecuted or misused him and he begins to take on "the perfection of this FATHER WHICH IS IN HEAVEN!" (Matt. 5:48).

IMPOSSIBLE? Try it and see!

LOVE with all the conscious mind and "Your minds and lips will lose the power to hurt and wound!" LOVE with all the great conscious mind and *"You will think only the most beautiful things possible!"* LOVE with all the great, living, conscious mind and you will begin to think only the most POWERFUL THINGS POSSIBLE! *And the most beautiful and the most powerful things to THINK is to have one's mind open to the power of "BEING BORN OF THE SPIRIT!"*

This holds the keys of all fulfilling! This is the BEST GIFT! This is the most glorious gift possible to receive in mortality for it exalts one beyond mortality!

"LAY HOLD OF THIS GIFT, FOR THIS IS THE BEST GIFT" and this is what the GIFT OF FAITH WAS ESTABLISHED FOR.

As one fulfills that First, Glorious Commandment of LOVE he becomes purified. This is the road of purification, which leads to *Zion, the pure in heart!* And in that state of exalted thinking one truly begins to "COMPREHEND ALL THINGS! HE IS FILLED WITH LIGHT! And HE ENTERS THAT SUPERCONSCIOUS REALM OF "ALL KNOWING!" And God will unveil His Face unto him! And THIS IS LIFE ETERNAL!

"With God all things are possible!" (Matt. 19:26 and Mark 10:27).

"And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe all things are possible to him that believeth." (Mark 9:23).

The renovating of the subconscious mind prepares for the full functioning of the *conscious mind*. Often the *conscious mind* is designated as the *mental mind*. It is used for the NOW and everyday living. It is the realm where one is privileged to select his thoughts and the caliber of them. In this selecting is the power of his own advancing, growth and fulfilling. This is the glory of God's great gift of choice, or "free-agency" in which all rewards are held, and honors bestowed. Everything of value must be earned. This power of choice holds all the indescribable glory of man's divine heritage of everlasting splendor. Without it there is no honor or credit or rewards, just existence as one relinquishes his divine prerogative of choice. This realm of reason and choice is also the realm of rejection and selection and of achieving. It is the heritage of divinity.

As one perfects LOVE and holds only kind, gracious thoughts forth his comprehension of joy and understanding begin to expand or to grow and evolve. As one uses his conscious mind to "think only the most beautiful things possible" he becomes as beautiful as his thoughts -- or as "powerful as his thoughts" according to the use he makes of his mind.

In ancient times this sacred mind was known by the name of PYMANDER! And man can be its commander or its slave. It is powerful beyond the comprehension of unthinking mortals. It holds the keys of control, of choice, of selection and of progression -- or of retrogression, according as a man uses it or permits it to use him. It holds the keys of rulership and within it is the fate, the life, the misery or the death of each individual. Also within it is contained the magnificent powers of one's own ability to OVERCOME!

Anyone who permits his mind to dwell in the realm of hate with nothing but the vibrations of discords, fears, self-pity, jealousies or resentments or with his thoughts centered upon sex is generating through his own being the powers of his own destruction. Sex is not only physical IT IS ANIMAL.

In ruling one's mind man becomes the Master! And mastery is the first step beyond mortality. It opens the doors to divinity.

As one learns to control the conscious mind by the caliber and selection of thoughts, that are true and powerful, he leaves the carnal, craven, unclean realms of existence behind. He is no longer just a mere mortal.

In using the conscious mind thus the subconscious mind is released to function in the full power and the Holy Helper is able to direct and assist one to Its fullest capacity of willing, glorious service. With Its complete co-operation one will be directed into the paths of fulfillment, without errors or mistakes or bitterness or misfortune shrieking out their deriding accusations.

Thus, without heartbreaking effort one can open the SUPERCONSCIOUS MIND, which is the realm of "ALL-KNOWING" or full Comprehension. It is this glorious SUPERCONSCIOUS MIND which rules the Spirit, and is in constant contact with the divine realms of glory and power and perfection. It is as one LOVES GOD WITH ALL HIS MINDS that they become united in a power of full perfection and one reaches the point where "He comprehends all things." And there shall be no darkness in him," no failures, no sorrows or dismays and like the writer of the Odes of Solomon, he will be "Clothed in Light and acquire a body free from suffering or affliction or pain."

Thus the three minds are all part of man's being and when united by LOVE man truly "Evolves from the man kingdom into the God Kingdom!"

It is through this uniting, by LOVE, of the three minds that one achieves the fulness of God's PROMISE; "IF YOUR MINDS (all three of them) *become single* (or as one) *to the glory of God your whole body shall be filled with Light and there shall be no darkness in you. And that body which is filled with Light shall comprehend all things -- And God will unveil His Face unto you!*" Which is LIFE ETERNAL!

We are informed that the unveiling of God's Face will be in God's own time, and in His own way and according to His Will. To be exact, it will be upon God's terms and that will be when the individual is prepared and ready.

This accomplishment will be when the mind turns inward with an increasing awareness of the LOVE man himself is generating right within himself. And in that generating every cell and atom and tissue of his being will become filled with the glory and the magnificent power of a complete awareness of his own evolving divinity.

This very training, this evolving, this developing is greater than any experience ever imagined by man. It is the TRUTH of the unveiling of that which man has never before seen, nor heard from any preacher's lips, nor yet has entered into his heart.

And it must be remembered that these great and unspeakable Truths are RESERVED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE GOD! This is the only possible way they can be received. And this LOVE must go beyond words. It must contain the fulfilling power of the great vibrating glory of generated LOVE being actually released. As one practices sending forth this LOVE through his entire being he opens the very channels of his own soul to God and henceforth *God's own great LOVE begins to be generated through his heart and this is the FRUIT OF THE TREE OF LIFE!* And the Fruit of The Tree of Life contains the full power and essence of Everlasting Life!

Only by developing this great LOVE can one possibly KNOW or EXPERIENCE the glory of God's fulfilling. And to KNOW is to EXPERIENCE IT FULLY AND COMPLETELY FOR ONE'S SELF. And the promise is that those who fulfill this great LOVE will "SEE AND KNOW FOR THEMSELVES!" This is God's own Eternal Promise to those who perfect the gift of LOVE. And the Promise cannot be broken, neither can it return to HIM unfulfilled or void! This fulfilling alone can bring the great power of Its glory or actual experiencing. There is no other way to actually KNOW!

Yes, KNOW THE TRUTH and the TRUTH will make you free from all earthly harassments and mortal bondage. "And he who is free shall be free indeed!" He will

"Be Born of the Spirit and will henceforth be able to come and go as the wind and no one will know from whence he came or whither he goeth!"

This is the true reality of righteousness. It has nothing to do with self-righteousness. It completely by-passes all fanaticism and the bigoted claims of the orthodoxed, creeded conformists which have drawn near to God with their lips and with their tongues *confessed Him as their LOVE has been taught by the precepts of men!*" The LOVE of which Christ spoke, in reference to that First and Great Commandment, when fulfilled, is unspeakable in its divine powers of utter glory as it fulfills all laws ever given or imagined or taught. IN IT IS MAN'S OWN COMPLETE FULFILMENT AND GLORY!

Chapter XI

The Chief Corner Stone

"And if your MINDS be single to the glory of God your whole bodies shall be filled with Light and there shall be no darkness in you. And that body which is filled with Light shall COMPREHEND ALL THINGS!" Such is the PROMISE. And the minds mentioned are the three minds belonging to each individual.

The subconscious mind, as stated before, is the mind or the realm which governs the physical body and its functioning. It keeps the heart beats measured, the breath controlled, the liver working and all the rest of the magnificent structure of man operating in rhythm and perfection. It controls the pituitary gland which is more or less the master gland which supervises the adrenals and pancreas and the other glands of the body. It also contains the archives of memory and the power of proficiency in all skills, which are the keys of mastery in any profession.

Also within the realms of the subconscious mind is held the keys of one's destruction when misused. This subconscious mind is fed and trained by the conscious mind and it accepts the thoughts that are sent into it -- GOOD or BAD. And it acts accordingly for the glory and benefit of each individual or for his destruction, according to his thinking habits. If it is fed nothing but jealousy and hate and filth one will assuredly "reap the whirlwind." For those thoughts and vibrations he releases become himself. "As a man thinketh so is he!" If one's subconscious mind is fed on the vibrations of love and joy and confidence and gratitude his very life will be filled with the wonder of that which he has planted within the depths of his own mind. And the result will be vibrant health and Light and understanding and eventually perfection. James Allen expressed it perfectly in his little book, AS A MAN THINKETH. "Man is made or unmade by himself; in the armoury of thought he forges the weapons by which he destroys himself, he also fashions the tools with which he builds for himself heavenly mansions of joy and strength and peace. By the right choice and true application of thought, man ascends to the Divine Perfection; by the abuse and wrong application of thought, he descends below the level of the beast. Between these two extremes are all the grades of character and man is their maker and master."

The CONSCIOUS mind is the mind in charge of every-day living, of choosing and rejecting, of thinking really. For it is the realm that makes choices and decisions. It is the realm which rules man's conscious actions and decisions. It is the realm which rules man's conscious actions and persuasions. It is the conscious mind that sends all the materials or elements of his own building into the subconscious to be

used for his "weals or his woes." "Men imagine that thought can be kept secret, but it cannot; it rapidly crystallizes into habit and habit solidifies into circumstance." (James Allen).

The SUPERCONSCIOUS MIND is the Spiritual mind or the one in contact with the Spirit of Almighty God and the higher functioning of man. It can only be contacted and used by those of pure thought and high devotion. Its powers are manifested in life as hunches at first. It is the source of inspiration and of superhuman strength or ability when called upon in emergencies. It is the source of miracles, delivered upon those rare occasions when it is a matter of life or death, failure or victory when they hang in the balance. But as one "asks or seeks or knocks" this divine SUPERCONSCIOUS MIND is opened to bestow its choicest blessings of understanding and divine powers. And this realm is always there for man to use. "Call and I will answer, saith your God!" "For EVERYONE WHO ASKS RECEIVES: AND HE WHO SEEKS FINDS! AND TO HIM WHO KNOCKS (on the door of the SUPERCONSCIOUS) it shall be opened!"

This Superconscious Mind is mentioned in the scriptures as the "CHIEF CORNER STONE, which was rejected by the builders."

This "chief corner stone" is the one Christ was referring to when he spoke these words: "Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and DOETH THEM, I will liken him unto a wise man, which buildeth his house upon a rock." (Matt. 7:24-25). The information is given in the *Sermon on the Mount*, for it is at the end of this most famous of all sermons that Christ reveals the reality of the ROCK on which one must build in order to stand firm against the storms of life.

Yes, "Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings and *doeth them*, I will show you to whom he is like:

"He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock; and the flood arose, the storm beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

"But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the storms did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great."

And Christ also said, "And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?"

"If ye love me ye will keep my commandments." And these HIGHER LAWS ARE HIS COMMANDMENTS. These are the Spiritual laws by which one gains access to the

higher superconscious mind. And if ye keep my commandments "Ye need never die!" When one has gained access to that higher mind he will become spiritualized and be prepared to be "BORN OF THE SPIRIT" and will never die. This is the PROMISE.

Few have ever accepted these higher, glorious revelations as a way of life. Few have every applied them in their everyday living. And only by the LIVING of them can they be PROVED and their unspeakable powers be placed in man's hands.

This "chief corner stone" this "capstone" that has been rejected by the builders is that divine contact with God through the Superconscious mind. When this Super conscious mind is permitted to function its power is impelling and all-knowing. And it is as one makes contact with that mind that he "COMPREHENDETH ALL THINGS!" Yet man has ignored and rejected this glorious seat of all-knowing from the beginning.

Each individual has built his physical body from the elements of the earth as day by day he has partaken of the foods which mother earth has supplied. He has thus built his body of the temporal foods and elements as he has constructed for himself a physical body. From the day of one's birth the physical being of every individual is stressed as one learns to focus his eyes, manipulate his hands, train his feet to walk and all the other conscious functions of mortal life. The subconscious remains in charge of the growth and inside functioning. But the spiritual part of the child is ignored. Many foolish parents think that filling the children's minds with dead scripture, and orthodoxing them into narrowed conformity stilted by sectarian ideas that they are developing the souls of their off-spring.

The soul is not developed by this demanding, not any more than the physical body will develop and grow by rubbing the food on the outside. Growth is always from within. And if a child can be trained in the principles of LOVE and kindness and appreciation and service as it is taught to worship God in a glory of vibrating nearness then that "Chief Corner Stone" will no longer be a rejected factor in his life.

That Chief Corner Stone is portrayed in all the inspired drawings of that Great Pyramid of Gezeh, in Egypt. Its chief corner stone, or cap stone was truly REJECTED BY THE BUILDERS, even as man's has been. That great edifice of stone is symbolic of man himself. It is a temple of unimaginable wonder. There are hidden, sacred rooms, sealed up and waiting for a generation that will be willing to live the higher laws of Jesus Christ and who are worthy to receive the unspeakable truths through the purification and sanctification of their lives.

The chief cornerstone of that sacred monument of stone was rejected by the builders in the true symbology of man's individual rejection of the revelations of truth and power as he fails to open up the Superconscious mind to that divine contact with God. Yet under the inspiration of the Almighty God, that sacred symbol was selected as one side of the seal of this great nation, which is meant to stand forth as a democracy of freedom and hope and Light to the whole world.

That glorious seal of the United States of America was chosen under the direct hand of God and is engraved to be placed upon all official documents of this land. In the seal, as in the ancient records that rejected capstone is suspended just above the pyramid, with an eye -- "THE ALL-SEEING EYE" of everlasting Truth and Knowledge and Power suspended above it, waiting to be accepted and put into place.

The other side of that seal is the Eagle -- symbol of everlasting life. Or as Isaiah said: "They who wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles: they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk and not faint."

Or as Christ said, "Those Saints who keep their bodies (or temples) undefiled and pure, walking in obedience to the Commandments (The Sermon on the Mount and the Two Great Commandments of LOVE) shall receive wisdom and great treasures of knowledge, even hidden treasures. They shall run and not be weary and walk and not faint, and I, the Lord, give unto them a PROMISE, that the destroying angel shall pass them by as the children of Israel and not slay them." Which is the Promise to "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT, that they can come and go as the wind and no one will know from whence they cometh or whither they go."

Anyone who builds his life (or house) upon the Revelations of the Lord Jesus Christ, not just upon narrowed portions of accepted conformity, but upon HIS full teachings or His Revelations, will continue to receive revelations for his own life and time and all the evils of life and the falsehoods of hell will not be able to prevail against him for he will have placed that chief corner stone upon its proper place as a source of divine contact with God for every moment of living.

Yes, "Live my words and you will KNOW OF THEIR TRUTH AND THEIR POWER." For the very power of them will be released into your lives and the gates of hell cannot prevail against them.

"Trust not in the arm of flesh, for cursed is he that trusteth in the arm of flesh," for he is built upon a sandy foundation and will fall.

"Trust in the Lord with all thine heart -- and *lean not to thy own understanding*." Bring forth that divine contact with Almighty God and you will be directed in all your ways. And in this way only can you "purify and sanctify yourselves before Him, even as He is pure!" For when He appears it will not be to purify us, as the false teachers proclaim. "When He appears WE ARE TO BE LIKE HIM!" We are to be purified in order to meet Him. We are to be already sanctified and completely prepared!

Within the laws of that divine Sermon on the Mount and those Two glorious Commandments of Love *is the fulness of the power of All-knowing, and All-fulfilling and All-glory!*

Rev. 2:17, is given this glorious Promise: "To him that OVERCOMETH will I give to eat of the hidden manna (which is the bread of life that a man need not die) and I will give him a white stone (THAT "CHIEF CORNER STONE" OR ROCK OF REVELATION OR contact with the realm of COMPLETE KNOWING and he will be able to COMPREHEND ALL THINGS). And in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."

There have been boasting, blasphemous ones who have testified that they have received that glorious stone and that New Name though they have not OVERCOME one single, tiny flaw of their ugly, mortal personalities or traits. By this you may know they testify falsely, no one ever goes forth proclaiming that he has received that sacred experience. His very boasting would disqualify him.

This precious stone, this Rock of Revelation, can be claimed and used by those who purify themselves before Him, and this is done by LIVING HIS laws, not by outward show or boasting. But it is possible for every child of God to begin to use that precious stone or superconscious, divine spiritual mind through LOVE and obedience. That contact has been made temporarily by athletes, under great stress. By them it is called "THE SECOND WIND." It has manifested as *super strength* upon occasions of great necessity. But it is available AT ALL TIMES to those who will only BELIEVE AND PREPARE THEMSELVES TO USE IT.

The contact with this superconscious, or spiritual mind is possible for every child of God as he uses it to grow into the Spirit of Revelation.

"The Spirit of Revelation is in connection with obedience to the great laws and commandments of Jesus Christ. Yes, "The Spirit of Revelation is in connection with the promised blessings. A person may profit by noticing the intimation of the Spirit of Revelation: for instance, when you feel pure intelligence flow into you, it may

give you sudden strokes of ideas so that by noticing it, you will find it fulfilled the same day or soon. Those things that were presented unto your minds by the Spirit of God, will come to pass; and thus by learning the Spirit of God and understanding it, you may grow into the principle of revelation, UNTIL YOU BECOME PERFECT IN JESUS CHRIST!" And this is of God! And it belongs to all mankind if so be they will humble themselves in purity before Him.

This glorious principle of revelation is not the wild, abandoned statements made by the self-righteous seeking acclaim, or by those only mouthing their own personal, vain-glorious desires. This principle of revelation belongs only to those who have practiced and fulfilled the First and Great Commandment in its fulness, Or until they themselves can vibrate and generate love. Only then, is the braggadocio-self set aside. And only then can God's words come through pure and undefiled as one receives the crowning marvel of that precious, sacred capstone -- that "NEW STONE" of Revelation in which that "ALL-SEEING EYE" is opened fully to behold the great wonders of Almighty God. Then one comprehends all things.

This is the complete contact with God in which one actually KNOWS or EXPERIENCES those most holy things which eyes have never seen nor ears heard, nor yet has entered into the heart of man.

And anyone who boasts that he alone has the gift of Revelation is struggling under the veil of gross darkness and self-deception. And he may even deceive multitudes by his self-acclaim but his condemnation will be only the greater, for God has given the keys by which anyone can grow into the Spirit of Revelation, until he becomes perfect in the Lord Jesus Christ, as he continues to receive Truth upon Truth until he KNOWS ALL-TRUTH.

And unto such "NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE!"

This glorious stone, which the builders rejected, this great capstone of complete understanding contains the very seal of God which will be placed in the foreheads of those who OVERCOME. And the destroying angels have been commanded to hold back their harvest of destruction until "THE SAINTS ARE SEALED IN THEIR FOREHEADS!" They are commanded not to hurt the grass, the shrubs or any green thing until this great, glorious promise is fulfilled upon the Saints.

And the time is NOW! There will be famine over the whole earth shortly! Very shortly! And famine can only reach its full peak of devastation when it blights and destroys the "growing things," the herbs, the grasses and the trees. And that time is at hand. Therefore is the time NOW for man to prepare to receive that divine seal

in his forehead as he opens his own superconscious mind to the spiritual glories of that contact with God.

There is still another bit of information that must be shared with the unfolding of the three minds and the power of their functioning; the *subconscious mind*, the *conscious mind* and the *superconscious mind*. They are all necessary and most precious.

The subconscious mind is the receptacle of the experiences of the past. Glorify it and the errors and the mistakes of the yesterdays can be cleansed and renovated into their qualified redemption. This mind is also the abode or ruling realm of the Comforter or Holy Helper. In it is contained the "record of heaven" which is given to abide in man. (More will be given on this later).

The *conscious* mind is of and for the present. It is for the NOW! As one begins to become the chooser and the master of the thoughts he harbors he selects the road he will travel in this life. And he will travel it in honor and majesty.

The *superconscious* mind is for the future in which the great fulfilling and perfection is achieved. And these three minds can be brought into their full functioning NOW as one lives with all his MIND. When these three minds are thus developed and brought into their full spiritualization and functioning, through love, "One becomes filled with Light and comprehends all things!" He becomes "glorious" for his minds "become single to the glory of God" and he will be enfolded in that glory.

Chapter XII

The Caterpillar and the Butterfly

Scientists have discovered an infinitesimal gland in the brain of a caterpillar, that if removed or injured, the worm can never develop into a butterfly. It may go into its cocoon and fulfill the outside laws of its own perfecting yet fail to bring forth the actual inside achievement. In order to fulfill its promised destiny it has to put the outside flesh aside and let that inner-knowing take over. And only as that tiny gland is developed can that full functioning take over. And only as that tiny gland is developed can the full functioning of a brilliant, evolved caterpillar be accomplished.

This should become the knowledge of every living soul, for without that chief cornerstone being used, as the pineal gland is developed and opened one will remain but a worm, a grubby mortal in comparison to the promised possibilities of his full, divine accomplishments.

There is also within the caterpillar another gland, infinitely tiny, located in the center of its body. And man has both of these glands also. They are right within himself. The one in the brain changes the thinking, being personality of the worm conscious, which transforms the mortal conscious man into a new being as far above his mere human condition as the butterfly is above the worm. The change in the caterpillar lifts it above the drab, ugly earth into new heights and realms of vision and grandeur. It has a new heightened awareness of itself and its surroundings.

The central gland develops the very wings needed to match the advancement in thought and comprehension. The caterpillar is no longer a crawling insect pushing and dragging itself along over every obstacle in its path. It can fly above the clods and sticks and stones and mountains of grass. It can travel in a minute the distance that would have required a full day of grinding effort in its previous condition.

The caterpillar is the perfect symbology of man in his unawakened state of mortal, worm consciousness.

And Christ declared: "I am come that ye might have LIFE and have it more abundantly! Even Life Eternal!" This information is glorious indeed!

"Man is that he might have joy!" Joy in his life! Joy in every moment of his living and his being! Joy in the new-found glory of "BEING BORN OF THE SPIRIT" for the transition is literally an advancement from that worm or mortal consciousness of man into the Christ consciousness, with the "power to come and go as the wind!"

"Life more abundant!" It is that and more! It is life glorious, beautiful and in its full complete functioning. It is man evolving into a higher state of existence without descending through the gates of death.

That divine capstone -- the superconscious mind within man, when developed, perfects that pineal gland and opens that "ALL-SEEING EYE" of divine understanding so that *"he is able to comprehend all things!"*

This holy, spiritual center in the brain is the realm of the superconscious or divine mind in which one gains contact with God. It is the realm of super-understanding, super achievement and super or *full-knowing!* It is a realm and a condition as far above the worm, or mortal consciousness of man, as the brilliant colored, soaring butterfly is above its former inclinations and thoughts.

And within that middle gland, located within the great, living heart center, is the one that can help transform the physical cells of man's being into their required perfection that he might "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT!" as Christ explained to Nicodemus.

This is the true heritage of man. This is the purpose and the plan for man's true existence, that he might OVERCOME mortality. And "If your mind and lips lose the power to hurt and wound your voice will be heard among the gods," and you will henceforth associate with the higher beings.

The wages of sin is death. But if one OVERCOMES ALL SIN, THEN DEATH HAS NO CLAIM," so declared the ancients in their divine knowledge as they were "taught of God!"

"And they are called gods unto whom the word of God comes!" The "Word of God" can only come (direct) to those who have learned to make contact with that higher, spiritual mind of all-glory as they begin to walk in majesty. There can be no sloppiness either in attitude or habits as one steps into this higher functioning. One's very vibrations must be kept on that highest level of expectancy and joy.

"And in that day they shall all be taught of God * * * and they will need no man to teach them!"

The teachers, mentioned, will not be needed except to instruct others in how to open up their own individual minds and hearts so that each will be able to receive that divine instruction direct from the Father of Spirits -- "AND LIVE!" This will be the only function of any teacher. No preaching or harangues will be accepted.

That seal, or pineal gland, or ALL-SEEING EYE must now be comprehended and OPENED. This opening can only be accomplished through the natural process of developing divine LOVE. It cannot be achieved through force or violent exercising. This sensitized jewel, this precious gem is so delicate and so divinely exquisite it can only be used as it is polished with LOVE. And to be useful it must be held in more gentle tenderness than any infant wrapped in swaddling clothes. This sacred gift is attained through humble devotion and love exercised in the fingers of perfect FAITH. And the time for the worthy ones to begin to comprehend and to gain access to this most sacred gift is NOW, for the time is at hand.

Already the destroying angels are seething in impatience under the command which restrains them from going forth to destroy the green vegetation on the earth. They are put under a definite restraint "to hurt not the grass, or the shrubs or the trees, or any green thing UNTIL THE SAINTS ARE SEALED IN THEIR FOREHEADS!" And that seal in the forehead is the sacred bestowal of man's own crown, the fullness of the gift of the "Chief Cornerstone" with its power of ALL-KNOWING. This contains the power of man's contact with God. It contains the divine honor of man's graduation from mortality.

Everyone of intelligence and foresight realizes that famine is approaching and is already at our very doors. Yet, this devastating evil of destruction can only be poured out or released WHEN THE SAINTS HAVE BEEN SEALED IN THEIR FOREHEADS. Thus all the forces of both good and evil are awaiting man's reception of that holy seal, which is his guarantee against death and destruction. For the powers of destruction are commanded to "hurt not those who have the seal of God in their foreheads!"

Those days of famine are already at hand. They are no longer IN THE AFAR-OFF. The warning from the beginning being that one "seek first that Kingdom of Heaven (within) so that he will need to take no thought about what he shall eat, drink or wear, FOR ALL THESE THINGS WILL BE ADDED UNTO HIM!"

It is not for me to go into this at the present time. Now my work is to prepare the Saints speedily to receive that glorious *seal* that they might know fully -- and understand -- AND BE SPARED! And the time is NOW!

Self-righteousness will not fulfill the divine wonder of this holy accomplishment. This is the super-condition of being prepared to actually KNOW GOD! Not just know about Him. And only by loving God with all the heart can one possibly open the heart wide, as the only acceptable sacrifice offered to God in the vibrations of true devotion. And the loving of God with all the minds alone can possibly prepare one

to receive that contact with the superconscious or divine mind of God and open that "ALL-SEEING EYE" of full comprehension -- "that they might comprehend all things" according to the PROMISE.

Self-righteousness is worn on the outside. It is a robe of display and self-acclaim. It is a garment of deception and darkness. For the one who wears it is deceived, and those without the Spirit of discernment will sometimes be lead astray by those wearing it.

Righteousness is worn on the inside. It is powerful in its fulfilling, though it may be silent in the fullness of its strength. *It is only recognized by its fruits*, not by the gifts put on display. It is all a matter of inward LIVING -- not in outward professing or loud acclamations.

We are informed that "God is love!" This is true! But love is not God! Also, "God is Spirit!" This also is true. But Spirit is not God! Love is an attribute of God. It is His greatest, eternal, unfailing attribute. And Spirit is the essence and the power of His complete awareness and the means of His All-Knowing contact with His creations in divine assistance and knowledge of their fulfilling perfection, AS THEY PERMIT.

Again we are told that "IN HIM WE LIVE AND MOVE AND HAVE OUR BEING!" This is also true, but to understand it fully this information must be added. The embryonic infant in the mother's womb has its being in her. It lives and moves in her. But it is not her. And the mother is not it. There are those who foolishly, even blasphemously claim that they are God, because of this scripture. They realize not that they are only held in the womb of Light and Spirit until they themselves can come forth full-formed, as sons and daughters of God -- not as God! But as themselves evolved into perfection. And "as man is God once was! And as God is man may become!" This is the eternal TRUTH that man must begin to comprehend.

The fish lives and moves and has its being in the ocean but the fish is not the ocean.

As one loves God with all his mind, that superconscious mind, which is the point of contact with All-Mighty God, "he will be filled with Light and COMPREHEND ALL THINGS * * * AND GOD will unveil His face unto him!" And "HE WILL BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT!" He will come forth full formed, evolved from the worm state of grubby mortality.

And as your LOVE for GOD is perfected you will emerge from your confined state of dreary mortality as painlessly and smoothly as the worm ascends above the flowers

and the fields into the radiance of a superb existence as it accomplishes the full measure of its creation.

This is the symbology of man, evolving into his own perfection. And "MAN IS THAT HE MIGHT HAVE JOY!" And joy itself is a spiritual condition and cannot possibly be understood or received or expressed on any mere physical plane of demonstrating hilarity. It is an entirely spiritual condition, and belongs to those who OVERCOME. Or as the writer of the Odes of Solomon expressed it: "Joy is of the Saints and none can put it on but they alone!"

Chapter XIII

"Health in the Navel"

(Isaiah, chapter thirty-eight and verses seventeen to nineteen). "Behold, for peace I had bitterness; But thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption; for thou hast cast all my sins behind my back.

"For the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee; they that go down into the pit cannot hope for the truth.

"THE LIVING, THE LIVING, he shall praise thee, as I do this day; the father to the children shall make known the Truth!"

Then in Isaiah, chapter forty and verses twenty-eight to thirty-one, is given this information: "Hast thou not known: hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? There is no searching of his understanding.

"He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

"Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

"But *they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength*; THEY SHALL MOUNT UP WITH WINGS AS EAGLES; they shall run and not be weary; and they shall walk and not faint."

This power to mount up with wings as eagles is the pledge for the complete renewal of the body as it receives the PROMISED "Birth of the Spirit," even as Christ explained to Nicodemus, in the third chapter of St. John.

In Proverbs 3:3-8, is given this beautiful information: "Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; bind them about thy neck; write them upon the tablets of thine heart;

"So shalt thou find favor and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

"Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not to thine own understanding. ("Cursed is he who puts his trust in man or maketh flesh his arm.")

"In thy ways acknowledge HIM, and he shall direct thy paths.

"Be not wise in thy own eyes; fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

"It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones."

This promise of health in the navel is most remarkable. Health in the navel is the actual promise of that spiritual contact in which one receives continual nourishment and instruction from God. As one has health in his navel he can fulfill that wonderful pledge of the Almighty, "Blessed is he who hungers and thirsts after righteousness - for he shall be filled with the very fullness of God," which was left out of the Bible scripture.

This health in the navel reaches out for the appeasement of this spiritual hungering within the soul of man as that umbilical cord to God's supply is opened to him. The physical navel has no meaning or use in the life of any living individual after it completes its physical function of feeding the infant body in its preparation for birth into this world. And from all accepted knowledge that was the end of its functioning and use. However, as one begins to "hunger and thirst after righteousness," the spiritual umbilical cord is established and one begins to receive the divine nourishment necessary for the growth and complete development of his soul.

Yes, *"Blessed is he who hungers and thirsts after righteousness!"* And blessed is he who has health in the navel for only through that inner hungering can the purpose and functioning of the spiritual navel be established. The mother does not push the food into the embryonic infant within her womb. It draws its nourishment, as needed, through the umbilical cord. And so it is in the spiritual growth and maturing of every child of God. He must "Hunger and Thirst" in order to develop that contact with the umbilical cord that draws from the spiritual supply of divinity. It is only through this health in the navel and the hungering and thirsting after righteousness that can possibly open up the channel of supply that one can be prepared to 'BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT!'

This navel is the point where one's deepest emotions are generated and, shall we say, appeased by the nourishment which God Himself supplies as new truths and knowledge is given to the individual. This is the center gland so necessary for the changing of the physical body from its worm estate into its divine counterpart. And it is true that the "Father will lead you to the Christ (or this Christ center), and then the Christ will reveal the FATHER," which lifts one's attention to the superconscious Mind and its All-Knowing powers.

This promise of "health in the navel" is also given in the eighty-ninth section of the D. & C., which reveals the wisdom of purifying the body as the living temple of God, and the laws that will help to maintain that physical health. Then it states: "And all who remember to keep and do these sayings: WALKING IN OBEDIENCE TO THE COMMANDMENTS, *shall receive health in the navel*, marrow in the bones (which is

the regenerating substance that restores the worn out cells to life). They shall receive wisdom, and great treasures of knowledge; even hidden treasures. They shall run and not be weary and walk and not faint (as promised also in Isaiah). And I, the Lord, give unto them a promise that the destroying angel shall pass by them as the children of Israel and not slay them."

This promise of "treasures of knowledge," is the verification of that other divine scripture, which Promise is: *"They shall comprehend all things!"*

The Promise that the destroying angel shall pass them by is the promise of EVERLASTING LIFE -- the Promise that Death cannot claim them. In the next chapter will be given the full information of just what those divine commandments consist of and the glory and the power of them.

Man is truly the temple of the living god. And as he travels that "Straight and Narrow Path that leads to Life Eternal," he begins his journey along that secret, inner path, toward that Kingdom of Heaven, which is within -- where all else is added. We are told, by Christ, that the Straight and Narrow Path, which so few find, leads to LIFE ETERNAL. As one travels this Path, seeking that Kingdom and its Righteousness, he establishes every righteous principle in existence right within his own being. And these holy principles become himself -- his very flesh. And when this is accomplished God will truly unveil His Face to that individual.

Yes, "Blessed is he who hungers and thirsts after righteousness!" Anyone who is completely satisfied with what he has and with what he has been taught, and is being taught, will have no "hungering" whatsoever. This dull state of satisfaction is the sure witness against them. For such there is no more growth or maturing or progress. These are the ones who never "ask or seek or knock." They accept. And that which they accept is usually only vomit that is spewed out second-handed.

In one's very "hungering" he expresses an inner desire to KNOW GOD! And in that "hungering" he will receive according to the intensity of his need. Thus he commences his search to actually KNOW FOR HIMSELF. He is perhaps, unconsciously at first, seeking for that holy Kingdom of God, within, in which all else will be added. And in his own searching desire to KNOW he will eventually receive a knowledge of the full TRUTH which includes the renewal of his body so that he will be able "TO MOUNT UP WITH WINGS AS EAGLES!" His very body will become spiritualized and he will be prepared to "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT, insomuch that he will be able to come and go as the wind and no one will know from whence he came or whither he goeth." He will have OVERCOME *Death*, for this

is "Life Eternal to KNOW THEE, the only True and Living God and Jesus Christ, Whom Thou hast sent!"

And here I am instructed to include a small word of warning: There are those who, through their searching or hungering have been given some small portion of Truth and henceforth believe they KNOW ALL TRUTH. But according to Isaiah, chapter twenty-eight, we are told that truth is revealed "line upon line, precept upon precept; here a little and there a little, " until one comes to a full KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH, or becomes perfect in Jesus Christ, or in His divine Light. "And no man receiveth a fulness unless he keepeth His commandments. He that keepeth His commandments RECEIVETH TRUTH AND LIGHT, UNTIL HE IS GLORIFIED IN TRUTH AND KNOWETH ALL THINGS." Such are the instructions of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Yet there are thousands who seek to come into the grand Spiritual estate prematurely. They are therefore inadequately prepared for the fulness of Life. Such usually come forth inept, even still born as far as spiritual functioning is concerned. They remain immature and never achieve the full power of their own undeveloped, divine faculties.

To those who complete their growth and maturing, as they continue to "hunger and thirst" until they actually KNOW GOD and establish within themselves the very power of LIFE ETERNAL will be prepared to "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT!" They will "COMPREHEND ALL THINGS, AND KNOW ALL TRUTH" -- THE FULL TRUTH and will be endowed with Power from on High as they go forth to do the greater works.

These divinely prepared ones will never be braggarts nor self-righteous, nor go forth spewing out their vomit to feed all who will only give ear to their impotent, immature, inadequate teachings. Those who have ceased to "hunger or thirst," believing they have already received all-truth and a complete knowledge of TRUTH, and therefore are no longer interested in "asking, seeking or finding" are DAMNED! Their progress has stopped. *Damnation* is but the stopping of one's own journey toward perfection and complete fulfillment. It is a defiled condition of unwholesomeness.

Such believe they are doing the works of Christ and that they are serving Him! They are in truth only loving what they do because they love to listen to their own words and their own ideas. But they have never learned to listen to anything but their own voices, therefore they can never hear the words of TRUTH, for their ears and hearts are sealed. It is to such as these, who will proclaim "Lord, Lord!" and demand a great reward for their services and Christ will profess, "depart from me ye that work iniquity; I know ye not!"

To receive the fullness of TRUTH and the powers thereof one must live by the PROMISES, or according to them and the terms upon which they are based. At first this journey along that Straight and Narrow Way is based entirely upon Faith and the diligent practice of those TWO GREAT COMMANDMENTS OF LOVE! This lifts one beyond the mortal laws, which were given because of the gross wickedness of the people, and exalts one into the high realm of the PATRIARCHS, which were known of old. And only then can one be prepared to be taught of God and to KNOW THE TRUTH, and "BE FILLED WITH LIGHT and COMPREHEND ALL THINGS!"

FULFILL THESE HIGHER LAWS AND YOU WILL KNOW!

The Promises have always been there for men to fulfill. Man has failed to see them because of "the blindness of his eyes and the hardness of his heart; and because of the gross wickedness of unbelief." But more often because of his own satisfaction in his condition of self-righteousness.

Centuries ago, the ancient Prophet Ammon gave this sacred information: "Yes, he that repenteth (which means to turn from the outside path to that divine inward path of purification), and exerciseth FAITH and bringeth forth good works, and PRAYETH CONTINUALLY WITHOUT CEASING unto such it shall be given to KNOW the mysteries of God; Yea, unto such it shall be given to reveal things which never have been revealed; yea, and it shall be given unto such to bring thousands of souls unto repentance." So stands the Promise of the Lord. And so shall it be fulfilled unto all those who fulfill the conditions pertaining unto it.

This PRAYING CONTINUALLY WITHOUT CEASING does not mean a fanatical spewing out of words, especially in public places. It includes the releasing of that NEW SONG of inner praise and love and gratitude that flows forth from a gracious heart as it generates and releases LOVE and *gratitude and praise* in silent vibrations of everlasting joy and eternal power that go direct to the throne of God. And along these opened channels will one's blessings flow back to him, until he will not have room enough to receive them.

It is in the releasing of these inner vibrations that the soul is nourished and developed and prepared to hold the full measure of these "unspeakable blessings of knowledge and joy and power" in the great enfolding of everlasting LOVE!

There is another mystery connected with this 'Health in the navel' that is now permitted to be unfolded.

There are TWO special, spiritual centers located within the sacred being or temple of man. The first one is that "Chief Cornerstone that has been rejected by the builders."

In Psalms one-hundred and eighteenth chapter, verses fifteen to twenty-two is given this enlightening information: "The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous; The right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.

"The right hand of the Lord is exalted; the right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.

"I SHALL NOT DIE, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

"The Lord hath chastened me sore; but he hath not given me over to death.

"Open the gates of righteousness; I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord:

"This gate of the Lord, unto which the righteous shall enter.

"I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

"THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REFUSED is become THE HEAD OF THE CORNER.

"This is the Lord's doing; it is marvelous in our eyes."

Now as one LOVES WITH ALL HIS HEART, the health in the navel is established and that central gland of physical change is opened to function in its full measure of transforming the carnal flesh into flesh divine.

When one LOVES WITH ALL HIS SOUL the cells and tissues and atoms of his mortal body become renovated and renewed.

When one LOVES WITH ALL HIS MIND, he is prepared to receive the crowning glory of that rejected capstone. And that supreme gland of complete understanding and KNOWING is opened as that "ALL-SEEING EYE" unveils and bestows the unspeakable gifts of its functioning. It is then the ability to COMPREHEND ALL THINGS is bestowed. That chief cornerstone is representative of the SUPERCONSCIOUS MIND, which so few have ever used, or even suspected they possessed. And though man has built his physical body that glorious capstone *has been rejected* as it has remained unused. The most brilliant men only use about one tenth their brain power. That Super Conscious Mind, that Spiritual part of the brain has been totally rejected by the builders of these physical temples.

When man learns to LOVE GOD with All his MINDS, that divine, spiritual part of his being, the chief corner stone will no longer be a rejected factor in his life. It will

connect with the conscious mind -- and "one's minds will become single to the glory of God, and he will be filled With Light, and there will be no darkness in him, and that person who is filled with Light shall COMPREHEND ALL THINGS -- and GOD WILL UNVEIL HIS FACE TO HIM!"

That "all-seeing eye" and the spiritual gland of understanding and comprehension is one and the same thing. But it has truly been rejected. Man has built his body from the elements of the earth. He has developed the physical body -- but that chief capstone he has ignored and rejected. For the keys to its opening and use is in learning TO LOVE GOD WITH ALL THE MIND!"

It is time for that superconscious mind to be accepted and used, that those who are worthy might receive that precious "Seal of God in their foreheads!" This information must be comprehended NOW for it is time for the Destroying Angels to be released, but are being restrained until the "Righteous are sealed in their foreheads!"

The world is growing daily more wicked, and only by the removal of the most wicked can the earth itself be spared. It is being spared as the very heavens are awaiting the full preparation of the righteous to receive that most sacred seal of escape and approval and KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING, and contact with the LIVING GOD. These are the ones who will do the very works which Christ did, namely, OVERCOME THE WORLD, and its wickedness as they themselves OVERCOME MORTALITY and all earthly conditions. And though all the vegetation on the earth is destroyed and there is complete famine upon the face thereof, they will need to take no thought as to what they shall EAT, or DRINK or wear, for all these things will be brought forth from the universal substance according to their needs.

Remember, Christ's last witness and testimony was: "I HAVE OVERCOME THE WORLD!" And *the works which He did we are to do also.*

These glorious OVERCOMERS will have fulfilled the righteousness of Enoch of old. Yes. "Write the works of Enoch as a Prophet, Priest and Seer; write of his life of purity and love, and how he changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death!"

The keys of perfection, which Enoch used have now been placed in your hands. And the great accomplishments which Enoch achieved can now be fulfilled in you.

Scientists have discovered that within the brain of a grubby, crawling caterpillar is that tiny, minute cell or gland, that develops while the insect is dormant in its cocoon. There is also that other cell in the center of its body which is awakened to

transform the body of the worm to bring forth its beautiful wings. That cell in the brain is awakened to new dimensions in which the worm mind is exalted and geared to soar above the earth and its searing difficulties.

These cells are also contained right within man himself. The "All-Seeing Eye" is a part of man's very mind substance, though dormant and unused. The Navel is the realm of that second cell that prepares the body for its transforming into the pure spiritual substance -- or LIFE ETERNAL, without descending through the gates of death.

It is through the exercising and developing of these two sacred centers within the heart and the mind of man that one can become purified and conditioned to "Change his carnal flesh to flesh divine, without descending into death and the grave and corruption -- or "destruction" as Christ designated it.

These sacred keys which Enoch used have never before been revealed. And the great accomplishment which Enoch achieved is now opened up for man to fulfill also. But each individual must fulfill it for himself. He must work upon himself -- not upon others in this glorious work of transition. Each individual must become the master of his own inclinations, his emotions and his thoughts. And each individual must purify his own being through the perfecting of that redeeming gift of love. Man transforms his carnal flesh to flesh divine as each cell and atom and tissue is renewed and restored through the perfecting of LOVE.

Christ promised that those who "asked anything in His Name, WITHOUT DOUBTING IN THEIR HEARTS, should have whatsoever they asked."

Connect your conscious mind with that divine, superconscious mind by the perfecting of love as you "Think only the most beautiful things possible!" Then let your heart be softened and opened to generate and send out LOVE. As these two centers, the superconscious mind and the Navel center become united in the great power of expanding, out-flowing love there will be no room or power to doubt, which is darkness. And then one will be filled with LIGHT AND COMPREHEND ALL THINGS.

This is the pattern of fulfillment. The pattern by which a mortal can be changed into immortality as he is spiritualized and prepared to "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT, so that he can have the power to come and go as the wind, and no one will know from whence he came or whither he goeth." (John 3:8)

It is time for man to arise and soar into higher realms of wisdom and of being as he begins to do greater works than he has ever before imagined possible, even though

he has always been equipped with the necessary power to function thus, though never before aware of it. And thus this "Chief Cornerstone has been rejected." Arise, oh, man, and you shall outshine the very stars!

Chapter XIV

The Love for God

In Romans, chapter eight and verses thirty-five to thirty-nine, it so beautifully states: "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

"As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter?

"Nay! BUT IN ALL THESE THINGS WE ARE MORE THAN CONQUERERS THROUGH HIM THAT LOVED US.

"For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

"Nor heights, nor depths, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the Love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord!"

In that thirty-ninth verse, it states, "Nor any other creature," meaning no individual or being save ourselves can ever separate us from the divine, powerful, holy love of God after we have begun to comprehend, accept of it, and appreciate it.

This witness was given to Daniel of old twice. Dan. 9:21-23: "Yes, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision, at the beginning * * * touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

"And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O, Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

"At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to show thee; *for thou art greatly beloved*; therefore understand the matter and consider the vision."

Then in Daniel, ten, verses four to twelve, is given this information: "And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel;

"Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz;

"His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet in color to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

"And I, Daniel, alone saw the vision; for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them so that they fled and hid themselves.

"Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me; for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

"Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

"And behold a hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

"And he said unto me, *O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright;* for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken, I stood trembling.

"Then said he unto me, fear not, Daniel, FOR FROM THE FIRST DAY THAT THOU DIDST SET THY HEART TO UNDERSTAND AND TO CHASTEN THYSELF BEFORE GOD, THY WORDS WERE HEARD, and I am come for thy words."

From the first moment of Daniel's desire to turn all his love and attention to God his words were accepted and heard. And so it is with every individual who abides by that desire and directs his life in accordance with it.

This contact with God is not made through any personal desire to have God verify or approve of the beliefs one has already espoused, but the contact establishes the time when the individual is willing to turn his life over to God. This is the point when one is *prepared to be taught of God!*

And as Daniel was chosen and accepted from the FIRST DAY of his yielding so it is with every human being upon this earth. As one opens up his heart to KNOW AND TO UNDERSTAND TRUTH, he begins to sanctify his life and his love for God, so that nothing henceforth can separate him from that love. It is when one's own love for God becomes as certain and sure as God's love is for him that brings the full flow of Life Eternal into his being and transforms it into the Life Divine and he will be "Born of the Spirit!" And will fulfill all things!

At the beginning of this chapter is stressed that precious, divine love which God has for us, a love that nothing can destroy or influence. Now, for a moment let us reverse that love, not from Christ to us, but from us to Christ and we will have the full understanding of our own advancement into glory.

As one fulfills that First and Great Commandment, or from the first day he sets his heart to fulfill that LOVE it will begin to become his own. It will be established within him. This is how one opens that contact with God. As one continues along this glorious path of OVERCOMING (all his hates and discords and doubts and negation) he not only generates that love and sends it forth, he, in time, WILL BECOME THAT LOVE! "He has interpreted the very wonder of God and becomes that which he has interpreted."

Then is the power of LOVE made manifest right within man. He no longer thinks of this love as God's love for *him*, but rather as *his* love for God. And in this knowledge is the pathway of fulfilling. Such a one could never be lonely, unwanted, friendless or a failure. He will walk in majesty and be clothed in light. And like Daniel, though a slave, rose to the highest position and honors next to the King, though a captive and in bondage in a strange land.

This same condition was also experienced by Joseph, years before, who was sold into slavery by his brothers.

It matters not in the least how hopeless one's condition might be, "if God is with him, none can be against him!"

And he who develops this LOVE so that nothing can separate him from this love he has for God, neither tribulation, nor distress, nor persecution, nor hunger, nor nakedness, nor ragged apparel, nor peril, nor sword, "Will have *proved* that he is determined to serve God at all HAZARDS, and will reach the point of FAITH where he will be wrapped in the power and glory of his Maker and will be caught up to dwell with Him."

Then truly, can "neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor heights, nor depths, nor any other creature (with all their guiles and evils) be able to separate," him from that love which he has developed for God, through Jesus Christ. He will have fulfilled that First and great Commandment and glorified it and HIMSELF. He will have fulfilled *all* and will obtain all the knowledge and the rewards of the greatest prophets who ever existed on this earth.

This is how the great fulfilling is accomplished. And man's perfected love will be glorified and transmuted into Eternal Light and power and Everlasting Life.

This is how one "IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT in which he can henceforth come and go as the wind and no one will know from whence he came or whither he goeth" as an

ambassador of the Lord Jesus Christ giving service according to the GREATER WORKS.

All these Promises are for THIS LIFE as one BELIEVES and "lays hold" of them. They are for the Great Eternal NOW and not for the "Afar-off" -- after death. They are the laws used in which one can "change his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death."

Chapter XV

The Fullness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ

The word "Gospel" has lost its meaning during the passing centuries. Each Creed and church and religious organization has believed that it alone contains the fulness of the everlasting "Gospel" of Jesus Christ in its doctrines and its orthodoxed beliefs -- or its unbeliefs. Often the meager little truths of Christ's Gospel have become so lost or buried in the accumulation of untruths they are difficult to find.

The word "GOSPEL" is from two old Anglo-Saxon words, which meant literally, "God-spel," or "God's Story," or "God's Message." This message or spell is not just in words, but in the power of the vibrating glory which it establishes in the souls of men. It is the TRUTH contained in a joyous, reverent understanding of adoration that could not possibly be squandered or dissipated in any unseemly display of outside demonstrating, for it is the inside reality of God's own message of majestic power.

Neither did the word "Gospel" mean the books of the New Testament, which were written years after Christ's ministry, by those who had associated with Him. The books were written to preserve the record of His ministry on the earth. The books of the Bible are beautiful and authentic and true but they could not possibly contain the fulness of the "Gospel" for the "Gospel" or "God-spel," in its fulness, was the exalted FEELING of assurance or KNOWING, generated in the soul of each as he followed the dynamic message of Christ's plan of perfection.

"The Spell of God" is the vibrating glory of ecstatic, breathtaking wonder which flows through one's entire being when he is in tune or in contact with God as he travels the Pathway of fulfillment. This is the Path and the power of sanctification. This is the "God-Spell!"

This beautiful information is given by Paul in I. Thes. 1:4-5, as follows: "Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

"For our gospel came not in word only, but also in POWER, and in the Holy Spirit, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake."

Then we have this glorious information revealed in II. Tim. 1:9. "God; who hath saved us and called us to an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus BEFORE THE WORLD BEGAN."

This testifies of the sacred, eternal calling which rests upon those who were fore-ordained to serve in the fulness of their divine capacities as the light and love of God would be released through them to bless a world and enfold all things and conditions in God's divine LOVE.

The very word "Gospel" means the "fulness of God's LOVE" -- the very awe and wonder of His love and the glory of its outpouring! This great "spell of God's wonder" includes the vibrations of His power which are released through that glory generated within the souls of men as they become enlightened by the unfolding knowledge and understanding of His precepts of Eternal Truth.

This glorious "Gospel" of Jesus Christ therefore is not just a message of words, printed in the scripture or otherwise. It is the penetrating of that Spirit of Almighty God into the center of a man's soul to awaken love and praise and thanksgiving within his heart. It is the FEELING of the glory of TRUTH, not just the HEARING of it. It is the breathtaking "SPELL" of the power of God being released into the human soul of those who permit their hearts to be opened to that love and in turn send it out under divine control and supreme majesty.

"The letter (or written word) killeth. But the Spirit, giveth LIFE!" -- "EVEN LIFE MORE ABUNDANT!" Which, in its fulness, is "LIFE ETERNAL!" This "life more abundant" is developed and brought forth as one learns to LIVE pure and holy, with a spirit so contrite and humble it can continually receive more truth, "until it is glorified in TRUTH and KNOWETH ALL THINGS!" And in this development one naturally grows into the powers of "LIFE ETERNAL" so that "he need never die!" This is the Gospel of Jesus Christ. This is the message He came to give. This is the Promise that awaits those who LIVE the laws He gave. This is the "God-spell" that fulfills every Promise. It contains the very fulness of the Gospel of the Kingdom that is not in WORD -- but in POWER. It is contained in man's fulfilling Christ's commandments and in the vibrating KNOWLEDGE of the UNBREAKABLE COVENANT which they contain. "BE YE DOERS OF THE WORD, NOT HEARERS ONLY, THUS DECEIVING YOUR OWN SELVES."

"If ye do as I say, then am I bound; but if you do not as I say then you have no promise!" With each and every PROMISE is the *unbreakable* WORD of God. In every PROMISE there is contained the *unbreakable Covenant* of its fulfilling if man will only live up to his part of the COVENANT. Every PROMISE contains this irrevocable Covenant of God contained within its fulfilling. Each Covenant or PROMISE is eternal, unbreakable and everlasting. Each PROMISE or COVENANT is *new* to every individual who takes it upon himself to LIVE by the PROMISE IT CONTAINS. Each

PROMISE stands forever in the eternal, dynamic POWER OF GOD'S eternal COVENANT of fulfilment to all who will only LIVE THE LAWS pertaining to it. "THEN IS GOD BOUND!" AND THE FULFILLING IS SURE!

EVERY PROMISE IS A COVENANT, Unbreakable, eternal!

A Covenant is a sacred, binding contract between two or more. No PROMISE or COVENANT could possibly apply just to one individual. And it is binding upon both parties. In this case, God and *man*. Therefore HIS PROMISES belong to us! They were HIS to give and ours to fulfill! And the rewards of their fulfilling is OURS!

"There is a law irrevocably decreed in heaven, before the foundations of the world, upon which every blessing is predicated; and if we receive *any* blessing (or promise) from God it is by obedience to that law upon which it is predicated." Or put it this way: "There is a COVENANT IRREVOCABLE DECREED IN HEAVEN, (upon which all blessings are predicated) and if we receive any blessing from God it is by OBEDIENCE TO THE COVENANT or LAW or PROMISE upon which it is predicated. Thus stands the eternal word of God. And it cannot fail! Neither can it return unto Him unfulfilled or void!"

In every PROMISE is contained the power of God's eternal COVENANT of fulfilment, if man will only LIVE the laws pertaining to it.

Take any of God's dynamic PROMISES, select your own, and LIVE it! And as you fulfill any one of those glorious PROMISES you will naturally grow into the perfection of LOVE. And no matter which Promise or law you select to live by you will discover that in perfecting yourself in its fulfilling you will have perfected LOVE and then you will discover that every PROMISE leads to the same end -- PERFECTION and Eternal Life!

Below I shall list just a few of His special PROMISES: "If your eyes be single to my glory your whole bodies shall be filled with Light and there shall be no darkness in you. And that body which is filled with Light shall comprehend all things * * * and I will unveil my face unto him!"

"Turn unto me in every thought!" is having eyes single to His glory.

"Love God with all your heart, soul, mind and strength and you will have fulfilled all the laws and the Commandments!" And you "WILL RECEIVE EVERY PROMISE EVER GIVEN!"

"He who is thankful in all things SHALL BE MADE GLORIOUS!"

"Cast darkness (negation, doubting, fear and lust) from among you and you shall be ordained of God and all things will be subject unto you, both in heaven and on earth; the life and the Light; the Spirit and the Power * * *" etc.

"The nearer man approaches perfection the clearer are his views and the greater his enjoyments until he overcomes the evils of his life and loses every desire for sin and like the ancients arrives at the point where he is wrapped in the power and glory of his MAKER and *is caught up to dwell with Him!*"

Or take this one: "He that keepeth HIS Commandments RECEIVETH TRUTH AND LIGHT, UNTIL HE IS GLORIFIED IN TRUTH AND KNOWETH ALL THINGS!"

These are just a few of the PROMISES of Almighty God! Yet they each lead to that same dynamic ending of being "BORN OF THE SPIRIT!"

Therefore this glorious "Gospel of Jesus Christ" is not just a message of words, printed in the scripture, or otherwise. It is the penetration of Truth and the Spirit of Almighty God into the center of a man's soul to awaken LOVE and PRAISE and THANKSGIVING within his heart. It is the FEELING of the glory of TRUTH, not just the HEARING OF IT. IT IS THE ACTUAL KNOWING OF TRUTH! It leads to the KNOWING OF GOD, WHICH IS LIFE ETERNAL! And this alone is the fulness of TRUTH -- or the PROMISES or of the COVENANT!

"The letter (or written word) killeth. But the Spirit giveth LIFE" -- even "LIFE MORE ABUNDANT!", which leads one on to "LIFE ETERNAL!" And this gift of Eternal Life does not include death, or any of life's flaws and failings, for these are overcome by obedience, which most of us learn through such suffering.

As one becomes "A doer of the word, not just a hearer only, not having deceived himself," he will receive the fulness of God's Promises and the Covenants which they contain.

The fulness of the "Gospel of Jesus Christ" is the KNOWING, or EXPERIENCING of His dynamic, everlasting PROMISES as they become one's own. As His PROMISES are accepted, through FAITH, one begins the transformation of himself into that majestic LOVE of all perfection. This is the Kingdom in which "all else is added unto him," every righteous desire is fulfilled and every blessing is bestowed. It is where all knowledge is revealed and all power is granted. This is the "FULNESS OF THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST!" It is that holy, divine contact with God. And it is not in WORDS. It is a vibrating reality of living power.

It is not made manifest through demonstrations or proclamations. It is manifested silently as the cells of the carnal flesh are gradually transformed into flesh divine. It

is manifest through perfect love, expressed in every word and thought and act as the "mind and lips lose the power to hurt and wound!" This is the "Gospel of Jesus Christ in its fulness!"

It is not a Kingdom of words or preaching or harangues. It is a Kingdom of joyous understanding as the doors of one's mortal intelligence opens the gates to his own spiritual nature. Then such a one is prepared to "COMPREHEND ALL THINGS!" It is the manifestation of God's POWER being brought forth in the fulfilling of His Holy PROMISES. "For my kingdom is not in word but in POWER saith the Lord."

To make it more comprehensible, let us turn to Christ's own words; John 14:15-17, as follows: "If ye love me, keep my commandments!" And His Commandments were entirely of *Love* perfected.

"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

"Even the Spirit of Truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not." (It is because a man has no FAITH that he cannot believe. Those who do not have FAITH can only accept what their five mortal senses bear witness of, therefore they can never receive of this glorious Witness of Truth and Light which is from the unseen, spiritual world).

"Neither can they know him; but ye know him for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. * * *

"As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue in my love."

"These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full." (John 15:9-11).

(I. John 2:3-5): "And hereby we do *know* that we KNOW HIM, if we keep His Commandments.

"He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

"BUT WHOSO KEEPETH HIS WORD, IN HIM VERILY IS THE LOVE OF GOD PERFECTED: hereby know we that we are in him." And if the LOVE OF GOD IS PERFECTED IN AN INDIVIDUAL YOU MAY BE SURE HE HAS "FULFILLED ALL THE LAWS," AS the GREAT COVENANT DEMANDS.

I have beheld high potentates of religious orders walk around clothed in the robes of their proud self-righteousness, believing that whatsoever they speak must be acknowledged by God and fulfilled because THEY have spoken it. And their works and their words are a mockery and a lie. And they know nothing of the Truth, "for the TRUTH is not in them." Neither do they know God. They have only *professed* to KNOW HIM "And have blasphemed against Him in the midst of His Holy House."

"No man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH!

"And the LAW IS NOT OF FAITH!"

"THE PROMISES ARE OF FAITH" And according to Galatians the laws were only given because of the wickedness of the people. But the Patriarchs lived by the PROMISES according to FAITH.

"If ye love me ye will KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS," declared Christ. He also testified: "If ye keep MY Commandments ye need never die!" His laws are revealed in that greatest Sermon ever given on the earth -- that sacred, all-inclusive SERMON ON THE MOUNT, which mankind has never really accepted. And even that most precious of all discourse will be completely fulfilled as one fulfills those two greatest of all commandments of LOVE!

In that Sermon on the Mount is contained the rules beyond all drab, mortal living, or creed-bound preaching. This Sermon, in its fulness is contained in the fifth, sixth and seventh chapters of St. Matthew. And it is the latter part of that most famous of all Sermons that the witness against those who profess and proclaim in vain is recorded as follows: "And many shall say unto me, in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not performed many mighty miracles in thy name . . .?" etc. And He will profess: "Depart from me, ye that work iniquity, I know ye not!" It is not the ones who profess most loudly who are his sheep, but those who LIVE his teachings in a devotion beyond words -- as they accept the Covenant and reality of His PROMISES and fulfill them.

Yes, "Write the works of Enoch as a Prophet, Priest and Seer; write of his life of purity and love, and how he changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death." And not only write of his works as you engrave them upon your hearts, but "LIVE THEM, and you will KNOW of their power for you too can EXPERIENCE these same things!" These are the PROMISES! And in them is contained the fulness of God's everlasting Covenant!

These higher instructions are the "Fulness of Christ's everlasting Gospel!" And they contain the fulfilling POWER and the Covenant of their completion as they are accepted and LIVED.

All the little "do's" and the "don'ts" and the "wills" and the "wont's," which are only the childish toys of make-believe in the game of pretending, belong to those who are "NOT WEANED FROM THE MILK OR DRAWN FROM THE BREASTS." These childish things become outgrown as one steps out of the crib that has grown too short and leaves the scant covering behind that is insufficient to take care of this comfort. And one moves into the reality of the "ETERNAL TRUTH AND POWER OF LOVE, MADE PERFECT!"

"For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing of a better HOPE did, by which WE DRAW NIGH UNTO GOD!" (Heb. 7:19).

The fulness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ is when the Gospel of Jesus Christ, or the glorious, dynamic "God-Spel" of HIS PROMISES AND COVENANTS brings forth "that which IS PERFECT," as promised in I. Cor. 13:9-11.

Chapter XVI

"All the Laws Fulfilled"

Paul, in his epistles to the Hebrews: "Therefore, not leaving the principles of the doctrines of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God.

"Of the doctrine of baptism, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment." (Heb. 6:1-4)

The PRINCIPLES of the doctrine of Christ are the building blocks for the children who are being prepared for "THAT WHICH IS PERFECT." But "When that which is PERFECT IS COME *then that which is in part shall be done away*. When I was a child I spake as child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man (A SON OF GOD) I put away childish things."

When one reaches spiritual maturity he is no longer a child, satisfied to sleep in a crib that is too short and with a covering too narrow for comfort. Neither will he longer be entertained with the rattles of sounding brass and the empty clanging of cymbals. Nor will he accept being breast fed, for he will be weaned from the milk and drawn from the breasts. And all the infant toys of childish make-believe will be cast aside, outgrown and forgotten.

This is what Paul was speaking of, when the principles of the doctrine of Christ will have opened up the way for that which is PERFECTION -- SONSHIP -- MATURITY and FULFILMENT!

The principle of *repentance from dead works* will be lost in oblivion. Repentance means a "right-about-face" from the outward road of conformity or formulas and orthodoxy and ritualism into that inward "Straight and Narrow Path" of true purification that leads to Life Eternal. This is "*Repentance!*" No outside rituals can possibly achieve this inward development and dynamic, glorious accomplishment.

Neither will the ordinance of the "LAYING ON OF HANDS" be sufficient to satisfy the hungering soul of man. His hungering and thirsting will become so deep and so filled with intense desire to KNOW GOD that only *the unveiling of the Face of God* will appease the longing in his soul. And, as he receives the spiritual food, from within, his growth will be beautiful and sure. He will lay claim to the PROMISES, through his FAITH, and thereby the holy Covenants of God will be fulfilled in him.

And the doctrine of the resurrection of the dead and of the eternal judgment will be bypassed as he moves into the PROMISED PERFECTION, or into the fulfilling of the

divine, everlasting COVENANTS of God, for "IF YE DO AS I SAY THEN AM I BOUND." And in this beautiful achievement death will have to back down for it will have no claim. Nor will the judgment have any part. The judgment is only for those who will have to "stand before God to be JUDGED." Everyone who yields his spirit up, or who "gives up the ghost" goes through death, and in due time will be resurrected. And all who go through DEATH and the RESURRECTION, "WILL HAVE TO STAND BEFORE GOD AND BE JUDGED." These are the ones who did not OVERCOME in this life, or while in the flesh.

For those who OVERCOME there is no death, resurrection or judgment. "Though their sins were as scarlet," at one time, they will become white as snow. "And their sins will never come in remembrance before the Lord!" This is MERCY! This is GLORY! This is the FULNESS OF GOD'S GREAT COVENANT -- HIS PROMISE OF LIFE ETERNAL in its fullest perfection. For those will not only have overcome all the weaknesses and bigotry and self-righteousness and the desire even to sin, they will have OVERCOME THE LAST ENEMY -- DEATH!

THIS IS THE EVERLASTING COVENANT! PERFECTION Itself! And as one takes hold of the Promises he lives by them, according to his own perfecting FAITH, as he fulfills all the laws in the dynamic glory of his own perfected LOVE FOR GOD! In this perfection all the principles and the doctrines are set aside in the fulfilling of those TWO GREAT AND DYNAMIC, BREATHTAKING COMMANDMENTS OF LOVE! And the living of these two laws alone can bring one into that Straight and Narrow Path that leads to PERFECTION -- even into LIFE ETERNAL!

As one lives that First and Great Commandment, he will automatically grow into the second one, or visa versa. To LOVE GOD perfectly would so transform one's entire being into LOVE there could be no dislikes or hates or evils left in him, no jealousies, no antagonism, no condemnation or self-righteousness or bigotry. There would be only mercy and compassion and tender understanding.

As one learns to LOVE GOD with *all his heart, all his soul, all his mind and all his strength* he will have opened up and brought forth those "Springs of LIVING WATER" right within himself. He will be completely immersed in them. He will be bathed in them. He will be purified and cleansed in them. And he will henceforth be able to partake of the WATERS OF LIFE FREELY. This great, purifying glory of outflowing LOVE is the literal, true baptism of water and the very fulness of its enfolding glory. This is the great perfection that goes beyond the symbolism. It is the purifying reality and essence of all that is.

Those who perfect the gift of LOVE leave the childish things behind, the symbols and the artifacts of immaturity. They evolve into PERFECTION -- for "THAT WHICH IS PERFECT IS COME!" And they completely fulfill the divine command to "BE PERFECT EVEN AS THE FATHER IN HEAVEN IS PERFECT!" as given in the Sacred Sermon on the Mount. This divine gift of LOVE brought forth and perfected right within man himself brings about the WORD OF GOD MADE PERFECT and FULFILLED! This contains the glory of His holy, UNBREAKABLE COVENANT: "When ye do as I say then am I bound!" Take hold of any of His Promises and live by them and he is bound by the most sacred, binding Covenant in all existence.

Yes! "There IS a law IRREVOCABLY DECREED IN HEAVEN BEFORE THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE WORLD UPON WHICH EVERY BLESSING IS PREDICATED: And if we receive any blessing from God it is by obedience to that law upon which it is predicated" or PROMISED! And it is SEALED by COVENANT, and even God cannot revoke it! "Live the Laws and you will KNOW!"

In the holy perfecting of LOVE every cell, organ, atom, tissue, and sinew and bone is *renovated and quickened and renewed* by the outflowing, glorifying element of LOVE! And one becomes this LOVE! PURE and PERFECT and DIVINE! This is the PERFECTION that is *promised!* This is the COVENANT of God with man as the LOVE IS MADE PERFECT!

LOVE contains the power to bless and heal and help restore a world as one moves into the GREATER WORKS, ordained of God, "as all things become subject unto him, both in heaven and on earth." In this achievement he becomes a divine instrument in the hands of God.

In this holy accomplishment of perfecting LOVE one is cleansed completely from the *inside*. Only this great, spiritual accomplishment can achieve the physical change so that "the carnal flesh is transformed into flesh divine without descending through the gates of death." And in this fulfillment the resurrection and the judgment will have no part in his existence. This is indeed the fulfillment of Paul's admonition: "to go on unto PERFECTION!" And as LOVE is generated and perfected one knows that Christ is Its Source. It is as man learns to LOVE and to take hold of this glorious vibration right within himself that he becomes cleansed and purified and perfected. Man is the channel through which this LOVE, or the Rivers of Life (or LOVE) flow.

This course contains the full process of "*The purification of the heart.*" And as the heart is purified one's whole body gradually becomes cleansed and renewed. This is how one "overcomes the evils of his life and loses every desire for sin." This is how

one "casts out the darkness" and the negation as his mind is conditioned and trained to "think only the most beautiful things possible!" And as the writer of those sacred Odes of Solomon testified, he will cast out the darkness and clothe himself in Light and acquire a body free from sorrow or affliction or pain.

This purification alone can prepare one to "Be Born of the Spirit." This great and marvelous accomplishment was Christ's own experience upon the Mount of Transfiguration.

From that day forth Christ had the power to "come and go as the wind and no one knew from whence he came or whither He went," as when he disappeared out of the hands of the mob on the cliff of Capernaum as they were going to hurl him over. Christ displayed this power many times in his life, the most noted one being the night he appeared to His disciples walking on the waters of the Sea of Galilee. And no one could take His life from Him unless He willingly relinquished it. Thus "the LIFE became subject unto Him." This was designated as "*transfiguration*." Or as Christ explained it to Nicodemus as "Being Born of the Spirit." Or as it is known today as the law of "Translation." It matters not which term is used the meaning is the same. And the dynamic PROMISE of its fulfilling belongs to those who will "purify themselves before Him."

In this great LOVE is contained the complete "purifying of the heart" as one travels that sacred "ROAD TO ZION." Then it is that the soul, or the entire being of man will be *quicken*ed and *renew*ed or transformed or transfigured or translated or Born of the Spirit. This is the fulfilling of Paul's command to go on unto "PERFECTION." When the great LOVE becomes the living essence, or the River of LIVING WATER that is shed forth through "the belly," then one has fulfilled all things, and henceforth he will be able to "come and go as the wind." This is how one makes that glorious transition from mortality into immortality. "*This is perfection!*" This is the fulness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, or the fulfillment of it within the soul of man. And this condition contains the effulgent splendor of the completion of every PROMISE in the great *unbreakable, everlasting Covenant of God to man*.

Yes, "Write the works of Enoch as Prophet, Priest and Seer. Write of his works of purity and love and how he changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death."

This is how Enoch accomplished so great a work and how you too may fulfill so glorious an achievement and bring forth THAT WHICH IS PERFECT!

Yes, that First and great Commandment does fulfill *all the laws and the prophets* insomuch that one receives every PROMISE and COVENANT complete which was ever uttered by any of the prophets, living or dead.

As one fulfills the laws of the prophets the rewards of the prophets will automatically become his own. All the promises the prophets ever uttered will belong to him who will fulfill the laws pertaining to them. Thus one fulfills *all the laws and the prophets* insomuch that all the honors and credits attained by the prophets will belong to him who perfects that fundamental law of LOVE. On this law of LOVE are all the rewards and the honors of fulfilling based.

It is the love for God that qualifies one to become a prophet. It is the fulfilling of the law of the prophets, or of LOVE that exalts one into the status of the prophets, though such a one may never prophesy. His calling may be far different from the prophets, even to the higher honor of the Patriarchs. And then, through the inner perfecting of himself, he may go on unto PERFECTION! This is the ultimate goal! This is the reward of all striving. It is *love made perfect!* It is the complete accomplishment, for though one may have prophesied in part and done all things only in part or in half-way measures, he will now bring forth that which is PERFECT. Then *all the things that were only in part will be done away*, the prophecies that will fail and the erroneous self-righteousness and the inadequate displays of incompleteness will end "WHEN THAT WHICH IS PERFECT IS COME!"

Man can develop that divine gift of LOVE through living the law of LOVE in thought, word and deed. "And when the mind and lips have lost the power to hurt and wound his voice will be heard among the Gods." This is accomplished by *going on to PERFECTION* as he evolves into divinity. There is no seal upon man's possibilities except those which he places upon himself. Man's own individual UNBELIEF is the retarder of his own perfection.

As one moves onward and upward the Spirit of the Lord becomes the glory and the light and the joy of his existence in its tender directing. And this increases through his own expanding comprehension.

In that precious Sermon on the Mount there is the story of human parents giving good gifts to their children, though they themselves are evil, and "how much more will the Heavenly Father give good gifts to those who ask him?" Then in Luke eleven, verse nine, is given this positive information: "Or if your son would ask bread would you give him a stone? Or if he asked for fish would you give him a serpent? Or if he asked for an egg would you give him a scorpion? *Then how much more will your Heavenly Father give the HOLY SPIRIT TO THOSE WHO ASK HIM!*"

This precious, priceless, glorious Gift of the Holy Spirit is therefore offered to everyone who asks for it! SO ASK FOR IT! "It will lead you into ALL TRUTH!" And you cannot possibly be deceived or led astray if you have this Gift! "And God's WORD cannot return unto Him unfulfilled or void!" "Ask and you shall receive!" This is one of the eternal Covenants of God to man: "For *everyone* who asks receives! And he who seeks finds! And unto him who knocks it shall be opened!"

As one travels this glorified road to Zion, or to the complete purification of his heart he is traveling the "Straight and Narrow Path that leads to LIFE ETERNAL!" And none can travel this road without reaching the full destination of his own complete fulfillment and the fulfillment of *every promise or covenant* ever given by God to man. And the Highway to Zion is the road to the complete purification of the heart; and it is so simple a "fool need not err therein; though the wicked can never cross over."

As one travels this holy Road to Zion, or to the perfecting of LOVE right within himself, he will reach the point of FAITH in which his FAITH will be transformed into KNOWING, FULL AND COMPLETE! And he "WILL COMPREHEND ALL THINGS!" And "ALL THINGS WILL BECOME SUBJECT UNTO HIM, BOTH IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH: THE LIFE AND THE LIGHT: THE SPIRIT AND THE POWER, *set forth by the will of the Father through Jesus Christ, His Son.*"

"And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us.

"And if we know that he heareth us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions we desired from him." (I. John 5:14-15).

Then is given this precious scripture that must be engraved deep into the souls of men. It is contained in I. John 2:3-5:

"And hereby we *know* that we KNOW HIM, if we keep his Commandments.

"He that saith, I know Him, and keepeth not His commandments is a liar, and the TRUTH is not in him.

"But whoso keepeth His WORD, in him verily is the LOVE OF GOD PERFECTED!"

Love is developed through expression, through exercised vibrations released from the depths of the heart. It is generated by thought. It is power and holds the keys of fulfillment. Use it constantly. Use it through prayer. "And he who prayeth

continually without ceasing shall be given to understand the mysteries of God and the power to reveal things which have never been revealed."

Pray for the earth and the inhabitants thereof. Pray for every living soul and remember: "Of you it is required to forgive all men!" This is a big order! A BEAUTIFUL ORDER!

Pray for your loved ones and dear ones. Pray for your associates and pray for your enemies or those who have criticized you or persecuted you or spitefully used you.

Pray in joy and blessing and send out your love on the glory of your own exercised FAITH in rays of healing LIGHT -- "THAT YOU MIGHT BE THE CHILDREN OF YOUR FATHER WHICH IS IN HEAVEN!"

Chapter XVII

The Primal Substance of All Existing Things

O God, I need new words to speak the Truths my soul beheld as I stood upon the threshold of Thy Great Storehouse, which holds the primal element of all creation. To reveal the breathtaking wonder of its living reality, its fragile, delicate texture, the sublime essence of its spiritual power of fulfilling requires more humility and love and tender longing than any tongue can express or pen write. Even "A pen dipped in heaven" as my former prayers requested, seems insufficient to transform such dynamic wonders into concrete form or arrange into words of LIVING LIGHT!

And so I plead, dear Lord, for the outflowing power of Thy perfect LOVE, spiritualized to its highest degree of excellence that I might make these, as yet unspoken, and almost unspeakable TRUTHS stand forth revealed in their true, eternal splendor!

I realize that in order to share the marvel of Thy Revealing, that I might take the very chosen of mankind with me into these sacred realms of everlasting power, where thoughts materialize and are brought forth full-formed, I need Your special help.

I need Your help, Almighty Father, to make it manifest that "THOUGHTS ARE THINGS!" Thoughts are the seeds, the very life force which must be used to lay hold upon this divine, ethereal substance of creation as HOPES themselves are fashioned into tangible form out of the purity of primal matter.

Give me, I pray, the ability and the understanding to reveal the fulness of this everlasting element, this divine substance of creation so that all who will only BELIEVE may reach out into the divine region of the, as yet unformed, to fashion and to fulfill the Promise of their own sacred dreams. Grant me the full power to place this profound, most sacred knowledge into words that can be picked up from these pages and be used to unveil the very glory of Thy eternal, breathtaking wonder of CREATION.

Let me hold forth this sacred, primal substance of all existing things that henceforth man can fulfill the measure of his holy heritage and become Thy son.

The first step is with man's own requesting and his needs as he begins to envision or desire beyond his meager, mortal destitution. "Because thou sayest thou art rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing, and knowest not that thou art poor and wretched and miserable and blind and naked --." And so it is that the

mere earthly treasures, that moth and rust can corrupt, lose their glamour and their imagined worth as one moves into the divine realm of pure substance.

Matthew chapter six and verses five and six, states: "And when thou prayest thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

"But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet and when thou hast shut the door, pray to the Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly."

That "Secret Closet" is not one's clothes press, as many assume. It is the "Holy of Holies" in a man's own being, "The Secret Place of the Most High," the very center of one's own soul. Then, closing the mind to all outside distraction, pray to the Father and He will reward you OPENLY, or bring out into the open, tangible world the fulfillment of your requests.

Go into the center and hold forth your heart's desire. And remember, that in that same chapter of Matthew is given these words also: *"The Father knows what you have need of before you ask."*

The Father truly knows what you have need of in order to continue your own growth and progress. And if you have not prepared yourself to receive the fulness of your request He will grant you the necessary opportunities to grow into the things you may desire. And to begin with, the things you *desire* may not be the things you *require or have need of*. But as you ask, the Father, knowing what your actual need is, will supply the required condition and provide you with the opportunity for your own development.

The fulness of power cannot possibly be granted to those unprepared or unworthy to receive. However, as one "lays hold of the best gifts" with his mind, according to his own desiring, he will gradually be prepared for the complete fulfillment, or reception of his own requests, full formed.

As one holds mentally, to his own most sacred desire, closing his conscious thinking to all lesser issues and distractions, he will be prepared speedily to receive all that his mind can HOPE for or conceive of. And thus God will reward him openly or bring forth into tangible existence the full measure of his requests. And they will be fulfilled in their fullest, solid, compact reality.

As one closes the door to all the lesser, immaterial wants and holds forth the "Very Best gifts," the deepest yearnings of his own soul, the highest of his aspirations, he

literally lays hold of the Primal Element of Creation, which is the divine element of LIGHT! And that element or substance of LIGHT takes form and appears in the OPEN, fulfilled and completely evident as it becomes tangible in visible form -- the HOPES of men embodied and made solid.

This primal substance, this glorified element or material of all fulfillment is the very substance of all creation and of all created things. It is divinely glorious! In this LIGHT there can be no darkness, doubts, fears or negation. It is pure perfection, ethereal and divinely exquisite. When generated by FAITH it becomes powerful. And man can generate and use it, "for all that the Father has is yours!" And this is the substance of which worlds were made and brought into form out of the unformed and void. This divine, holy element of all creation, this spiritual substance of LIGHT contains the fulness of all existing things and of all supply and of all forming and power.

And the Father who knoweth your needs, before you ask, comprehends your individual, personal requirements. Therefore are His Promises made plain so that anyone who will only alert himself into a state of desiring will be prepared to receive the advanced qualification of HOPING.

The Father, knowing before you ask, what you have need of is overwhelming in its truth. I shall try to clarify it this way: a little boy has lost his shoes and therefore shoes are what he has need of. His older brother is going to graduate and he needs a new suit. The father's barn has burned down and his need is for a new barn. The mother's need is for a small storeroom to hold the clutter of provisions and extra odds and ends in order that she can keep the home more orderly. No two needs are quite the same. The little boy could not use the brother's suit or his father's barn or his mother's storeroom. The father could not use his son's clothing. So each, according to his own needs is answered and supplied from the Father's great storehouse, according to his faith, or ability to desire or to ask or to use.

The *higher, spiritual blessings* are for those who have grown into the vision and understanding of them. They are not for the unprepared. And only as the great Promises of Almighty God are comprehended, accepted and desired can the blessings of their fulfillment be brought forth openly or into the open, tangible world of concrete form.

Therefore I adjure you, "*Lay hold of the best gifts!*" And as you lift your minds above mortal, physical desires of worldly possessions you will advance into the higher desires of the Holy PROMISES, or into your own fulfilling -- your own

perfection -- and into the state where "ALL ELSE WILL BE ADDED!" Both the material and spiritual blessings will flow to you.

The very first step to fulfillment often comes as a fleeting flash upon the screen of the mind as a pleasant vision -- a wish, to be more exact. And if not taken hold of it dissolves and vanishes away like mist. If held onto it will expand into a dream as the mind develops the ability to take hold of so fragile an essence as a fleeting wish. But as it is entertained, held onto so begins its inception. Then the dream, if not eliminated or destroyed by doubting and unbelief, will evolve or mature into a desire. And as desire matures, if nurtured properly, it develops into a HOPE. And HOPE is the substance of FAITH, which holds within it the power of generated activity that brings it to fruition.

"FAITH IS THE SUBSTANCE," the essence, the divine living energy or element "OF THINGS HOPED FOR" as it generates them into form.

Faith IS Hope, motivated into action. *Faith* is the activating life force of the primal substance of all the things that Hope can conceive of. *Faith* is the generator of LIGHT. Faith IS *HOPE* in its invigorated, living fullness. FAITH is the life producing energy of the great divine LIGHT of creation and of which all things are originally composed. Light itself is the primal element which FAITH fashions and forms into fulfillment. It belongs to God! It is composed of Spirit and is exquisite beyond description or understanding. And the Father has offered it freely to His children on earth, for "ALL that the Father has is yours!"

As one learns to use this glorious, primal substance or element of Light, by exercising Faith, he moves onward and upward into the realms of ever higher and increasing requirements or needs as he receives the fulfillment of every divine PROMISE, the power of his own OVERCOMING, the glory of his own perfection and becomes a part of God's living Covenant, for every PROMISE of God is sealed with the heavenly Father's own COVENANT OF FULFILLMENT. And as one advances the requirements expand even to the point where a new heaven will be formed and a new earth -- or world.

This realm, this region of "THE NEW PIONEERING," this Kingdom of creating, is not only to be used for temporary requirements or desires or blessings for when it is mastered it is forever and forever a blessing of increasing glory and achievement, reaching beyond earth and time -- and on into eternity.

This NEW REALM, this higher spiritual Kingdom, or region, or domain of the primal, creative material can be used NOW as one exercises the FAITH to bring it into form.

As one uses this dynamic power of creation he becomes the Master in a joyous, victorious glory of divine accomplishment.

It is as one casts out the darkness and begins to COMMAND the LIGHT that he becomes a singing glory of Praise and Love and gratitude. It is these mastered vibrations of which the Celestial Song of Creation is composed. Thus one can begin to form a new world by altering his surroundings. He can transform every condition into peace and glory as he clothes himself in LIGHT. And as he becomes filled with LIGHT it becomes subject unto him and must obey his command.

And now, this glorious PROMISE of Almighty God must be repeated here: "That which is of God is LIGHT; and he that receiveth LIGHT, and continueth in God, receiveth more LIGHT; and that LIGHT groweth brighter until the perfect day" (or until he himself is perfected).

"And again, verily I say unto you, and I say it that you may chase darkness from among you:

"He that is ordained of God and sent forth, the same is appointed to be the greatest, notwithstanding he is the least and the servant of all.

"Wherefore he is possessor of all things; for all things are subject unto him, both in heaven and on earth, the life, and the Light, the Spirit and the Power sent forth by the will of the Father through Jesus Christ, his son.

"BUT NO MAN IS POSSESSOR OF ALL THINGS EXCEPT HE BE PURIFIED FROM ALL SIN.

"AND IF YE ARE PURIFIED AND CLEANSED FROM ALL SIN, YE SHALL ASK WHATSOEVER YOU WILL IN THE NAME OF JESUS AND IT SHALL BE DONE!" (D. & C. 50:24-29).

This power to receive whatsoever one asks is the power to command the LIGHT and to fashion and to form it, through FAITH, into any desired manifestation or condition or substance.

This is how all things become subject unto one. It is accomplished by casting out the darkness of doubting and despair and fear and negation. And this is accomplished through PRAISE and LOVE and GRATITUDE! Then only is one able to take hold of the LIGHT that he might comprehend all things and fulfill all things as he clothes himself in LIGHT. This is how the LIGHT becomes subject unto any individual, as God PROMISED in the beginning.

The LIFE becomes subject unto one as he takes hold of the vibrating force of FAITH and uses it to fulfill and to accomplish all things as he fashions the LIGHT into the ideals, or conditions or objects held forth for forming. Faith is the LIFE force as it is generated into action by the believing mind of man.

The SPIRIT becomes subject unto one as he uses his highest intelligence to fulfill and to comprehend and to manipulate or bring into BIRTH the pure matter or the Great LIGHT of all Creation. One must learn to command and to control the Spirit instead of permitting himself to become a chattering demonstrator, manifesting in some weird, unseemly manner. The Spirit is the glory of pure intelligence which is meant to be held in complete control. As this is understood and accomplished one becomes the Master and these unspeakable POWERS become subject unto him.

Then it is that one is given the full POWER to comprehend all things and to glorify all conditions and all things. This is the fulness of the POWER which also becomes subject unto man as he prepares himself to bring it into subjection for it was and is meant to be subject unto all who cast out the darkness of unbelief and doubting and who purify themselves from all sin.

These forces are of heaven and can be used on this earth, for to him who purifies himself all things become subject, both in heaven and on earth; the LIFE and the LIGHT and the SPIRIT and the POWER. Majesty belongs to him who becomes majestic, through control, awakened understanding and through purification.

From the most ancient records of the world comes this information: "O my son, matter becomes; formerly it was, for matter is the vehicle of becoming. Becoming is the mode of activity of the uncreate and foreseeing God. Having been endowed with the germ of becoming matter is brought into BIRTH, for the creative force (of FAITH) fashions it according to the ideal forms. Matter not yet engendered has no form: it becomes when it is put into operation * * *."

This POWER of transforming that which is without form and void into tangible substance and blessings is contained in the ability to use FAITH which alone can form and fashion the LIGHT into tangible realities. This is accomplished through LOVE and through FAITH generated into action.

"And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that we might be filled with the fulness of God." (Eph. 3:19)

"Behold, now are we the sons of God, (as we LIVE his teachings) and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

"AND EVERY MAN THAT HATH THIS HOPE PURIFIETH HIMSELF, EVEN AS HE IS PURE!" (I. John 3:2-4)

Chapter XVIII

The Cosmic Power of Light Generated by Faith

The first command and law of creation is: "LET THERE BE LIGHT!" *Light is the primal substance of all existing things.* All things are formed of the element of Light and from it. And Light is generated and put into action by the power of FAITH, which contains the energy of creating or bringing forth into form. FAITH and Light are always united in form and substance in the potency of their energized creating. They belong together. They are one. Where there is no Light FAITH cannot exist. And when there is no Faith LIGHT cannot manifest.

"Ask, believing that you shall receive and you shall have whatsoever you ask."

Or: "If you ask anything and doubt not in your heart you shall have whatsoever you saith."

"Without FAITH it is impossible to please God!" No wonder! Without *faith* there can be no hope, no vision, no *Light* and consequently no power of fulfilment. "And he who is without hope must needs be in despair; and despair cometh because of iniquity," or because he is filled with darkness or doubts or negation. He has lost his contact with God and the powers thereof. And that very contact with God is Light. And Light is manifest in joy and praise and love and thanksgiving and in great inner rejoicing.

Darkness is manifest in hopelessness, in despair, in unbelief and in doubting and in all types and degrees of negation and suffering. The darkness is the powers of destruction and disintegration at work, whether upon one's body or his mind or his surroundings or affairs.

"Cast out the darkness from among you and you shall be ordained of God and sent forth * * * and all things will become subject unto you, both in heaven and on earth: the Light and the LIFE: the SPIRIT and the POWER" to use the LIGHT of creation to glorify your life and all things that come into it and to receive every blessing you could possibly hope for or desire.

As one learns to cast out the darkness from his mind and from his feelings and his being he becomes the Master of the Light or the Master of the very powers of Creation. That Celestial Song of Praise and Love and joyous gratitude becomes the divine Creative MELODY OF HIS LIFE. And his life becomes an increasing unfolding of progressive achievements as he "Clothes himself in Light" which contains the power and intelligence to "Comprehend all things!" Thus flows from such a one the

power, as he lets his Light shine forth, not in an ego-crazed desire to pound and club others with his beliefs and opinions, but with the healing benediction of his own selfless love. Then truly he automatically becomes "the least and the servant of all."

As one sends forth his Light in a blessing of true, compassionate love he will be able to help glorify the world -- and heaven -- with the very powers that will be vested in him.

THESE ARE THE PROMISES! And *they are yours!*

"Cast out the darkness! Cast out your fears by love, for perfect love casts out all fear!" Cast out your worries which are but the darkness manifesting in every negation or every negative idea of doubt. Cast out your desperate, moody feeling or moments of despair and hopelessness by praise and love and gratitude and the LIGHT will flow into your being to fill the void left by the elimination of the darkness. This is how one OVERCOMES THE DARKNESS!

This is how one becomes the Master of the Light insomuch that it truly becomes subject unto him. This is how one brings into subjection all things: "For *all things* become subject unto him; both in heaven and on earth; the LIGHT and the LIFE; the SPIRIT and the POWER!" And in that *power* is contained the understanding to use the Creative Light or the divine Substance of Creation for forming the things and the conditions of perfection and everlasting joy as one becomes the master of his LIFE and receives the power to exalt it into everlasting glory, without descending through the gates of death.

And the SPIRIT will become subject unto him as he learns not to dissipate or squander the breathtaking wonder of Its God-given revealing. It is in the glory and the majesty of this divine self-control that the SPIRIT is brought into subjection or into Its highest service of perfected excellence. It is never mastered by any desecration of unseemly display. Only majesty can bring it into subjection. And only when the little, egoself ceases to demand all credits and rewards and glory. It is only as the Holy Spirit, or divine Messenger of God is placed on the throne that the Spirit can be glorified and then glorify one's actions with its perfect power of unified companionship.

As one gives forth that divine, all-powerful FIAT: *"Let there be Light"* he is not thinking of himself at all. He could not possibly be. In the glory of God's great Light and Power of Creating, and of bringing forth, the self is forgotten and cast aside.

The *Light*, plus its energizing glory of Faith, is put into action as man begins to become filled with Light -- the Light of comprehension, devoid of doubts and darkness.

This LIGHT is sent out from the great Central Sun, the very throne of God, and is held forth for man to use, "For all that the Father has is yours! And "It is the good pleasure of God to give you the Kingdom" of glory and expansion and joy and comprehension and everlasting Power.

From this great Central Source of Light the tiny, infinitesimal rays of Cosmic, universal LIGHT are rayed out to bring life and intelligence and the powers of creation in continual streams of everlasting out-flowing.

Many of these cosmic rays, as they hit the atmosphere of the earth are transformed into atoms. In this transformation the Light Ray is curled upon itself, holding within its nucleus the everlasting wonder of God and the very fulness of His creative power. Every atom is a living, minute cell of intelligence and dynamic glory. And each atom is a marvel of divine, perfect creation. This is the unspeakable power and wonder of God's own glory, for it is true that the very power and intelligence of God "Is in the midst of all things!" Yes! This Light or power is contained within the nucleus of every atom, every man and every inspired idea.

And the great truth of existence is contained in this unfailing power of fulfilling: "As you cast out the darkness from among you you shall be ordained of God and sent forth" to serve in a capacity as you have never before imagined for the very element of creation will become yours to use and to create with. And you will be able to transform those cosmic rays of Light into atoms to form the perfection of your requests. This is the exact opposite of the work of the present day scientists as they use it in reverse, splitting the atoms apart. They do not yet know the supreme or higher power of bringing atoms into being by using and transforming the Light.

And it becomes a simple procedure to use this Light even as the glorious writer of the "Odes of Solomon" declared: "I cast out darkness and clothed myself in LIGHT, and acquired a body free from sorrow or affliction or pain."

Then again is given this wondrous information: "If your eyes be single to my glory your whole bodies shall be filled with LIGHT and there shall be no darkness in you. And that body which is filled with LIGHT shall comprehend all things!"

Any individual on this earth has the power and the right to cast out their own negatious thoughts and feelings of darkness; their doubts and their fears and their

evils as they hold out that Almighty *fiat*: "LET THERE BE LIGHT!" As Light is generated, or used one becomes more and more cognizant of its power and the glory of its creative purpose.

As one holds forth a desire, true and well-formed, he can, with his mind shape the mold or pattern which THE LIGHT WILL FILL, first with the spiritual design of his enlightened thinking, then with its condensed reality as those cosmic rays of living Light are transformed into tangible atoms and molded into the shape of man's requests or desires. This is the gift of creation being used to bring forth the "ALL ELSE THAT WILL BE ADDED," when one finds that Kingdom of heaven, which he is instructed to seek for FIRST and above all else. And it is true: "That all the Father has is yours" -- to use, to enjoy and to develop and to increase and enhance.

Learn to overcome the darkness and the LIGHT *will become subject unto you*. It will bring you joy and happiness and peace and POWER and the fulness of understanding insomuch that "you will comprehend all things and all things will become subject unto you, both in heaven and on earth, the LIGHT and the LIFE and the SPIRIT and the POWER" with which to form the most glorious, gracious gifts possible to imagine or desire as you use the *power* to create the fulness of your own envisioning.

LIGHT and FAITH are the primal substance, the creative material or the foundation element of all existing things. They are also the very substance or essence of the things or material HOPED FOR. This Faith-engendered Light is the fact or *evidence* or the very proof of things unseen, waiting but the touch of man's imagining to transform it into tangible existence as it awaits its own opportunity of "*becoming*."

Learn to take hold of the LIGHT mentally, at first. The LIGHT eliminates the darkness, dispels the gloom and banishes the despairs for within it is joy and understanding and the power of all creative fulfilling. And "Joy is of the Saints and none can put it on but they alone!" Joy IS *Light* and limitless happiness and power brought into complete subjection as it is brought to obey your commands. Within it is the keys of LIFE -- even of LIFE EVERLASTING AS THE GENERATIVE ENERGY OF FAITH molds or fashions it into form.

At first this holy substance of Creation, this divine essence of Spiritual Faith-engendered LIGHT, is so sacred it is almost intangible. It is exquisitely divine and is difficult to comprehend and to take hold of. It is so spiritually perfect and glorious it is almost impossible to fathom it even in thought. One must look upon it with his higher, mental vision as desires of HOPES become generated and stirred into the

pattern of their forming by that unspeakable element of FAITH. And only the power of FAITH itself can give one the ability to behold the true power and glory of the divine, creative essence of all perfecting -- the very substance of all creation.

FAITH is the energy that manipulates the LIGHT. FAITH is an integral ingredient of LIGHT. FAITH contains the determining factor of action. The LIGHT is activated and set in motion by the substance of FAITH. FAITH contains the divine element of fashioning as the LIGHT is generated into formation for until it is activated or moved upon it is without form or void. This holy substance of all fulfilling is brought into physical existence through unwavering desires held forth in the mind of men -- or Gods. FAITH is the living embodiment of HOPE as it generates the LIGHT into materialization. Therefore as you fashion your dreams into desires and your desire into HOPE be sure it is the most, pure, ardent request possible for your soul to conceive. *Then never doubt it!* BELIEVE IN IT! This is your own claim as you stake out a portion of the divine, spiritual substance or Kingdom for your very own.

Believe in the possibility of your HOPE taking form! Thank God for it! Cherish it! Love it as you would love a little child and be as protective of it as you shield it from the destructive forces of doubting. Rejoice in it continually! *"For we are saved by HOPE; for what a man seeth, why doth he yet Hope for; but if we Hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it."* (Romans 8:24-25).

FAITH and LIGHT are so intermingled it is difficult to separate them. One is an integral part of the other. Without Light there can be no Faith. And without Faith there can be no Light made manifest to fulfill the glory of the Promises Hope envisions in the human heart. Light and Faith are twin powers, walking hand in hand as they stand poised upon the spiritual borders of *here* and *there*. And these stupendous powers are but awaiting the touch of man's mental command to swing into action and do his bidding as they fulfill his holy requests or decrees. The glory of the Creative element of Light, and Faith, the soul and life of its substance are man's to use. And they are powerful beyond man's, as yet unawakened imagining. "For all that the Father has is yours!"

"The Spirit of Revelation is in connection with these blessings. A person may profit by noticing the first intimation of the Spirit of Revelation; for instance, when you feel pure intelligence flowing into you, it may give you sudden strokes of ideas, so that by noticing it, you may find it fulfilled the same day or soon; (i.e.) *those things that were presented unto your minds by the Spirit of God will come to pass*: and thus by learning the Spirit of God and understanding it, you may grow into the principle of revelation, until you become perfect in Christ Jesus." (Joseph Smith, the

American Prophet). It is through this divine gift of REVELATION that one's mind is conditioned and opened to behold and to desire the BEST GIFTS, and to bring them into manifestation. (See next chapter for Spirit of Revelation).

"We consider that God created man with a mind capable of instruction, and a faculty which may be enlarged in proportion to the heed and diligence given to the Light communicated from heaven to the intellect; and that the nearer man approaches perfection the clearer are his views, and the greater his enjoyments, till he has overcome the evils of his life and lost every desire for sin; and like the ancients, arrives at the point of faith where he is wrapped in the power and glory of his Maker and is caught up to dwell with Him. But we consider that this is a station at which no man ever arrived in a moment; he must have been instructed in the laws and the government of that Kingdom by proper degrees, until his mind is capable in some measure of comprehending the propriety, justice, equality and consistency of the same."

Since this perfection and the power to fulfill must be attained gradually one must use the glorious power of PATIENCE. It is when "Patience has had her perfect work that one becomes perfect and entire, wanting nothing." *This developing of patience* is as much a part of one's spiritual growth as is food and time for the forming and maturing of the physical body. One must be conditioned mentally, spiritually and physically in order to "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT" that all things might become subject unto him, both in heaven and on earth. This gift of translation is as great a change as the chick's emergence from the egg, the child from the womb. It cannot be rushed or hurried. It is a condition into which one grows or evolves through the joy of fulfilling the laws pertaining to such divine developing and power.

As PATIENCE is developed one out-grows the tendency to be a wavering wave of the sea. Patience is the element on which HOPE is established and FAITH is fulfilled. As one develops *patience* he cannot be driven and tossed at random in an uncontrolled, haphazard way by his own negative emotions and doubting. He becomes firm and steady, like a rock -- THE ROCK OF REVELATION, promised to Peter.

One learns to hold his course by keeping his eye on his goal. As one aims for a target he must never aim for the outer circles of that target. He must always aim for the bull's eye, the point of his deepest desire. This is how the image of his Hope is implanted upon the celestial substance of all-forming -- the element of creation

and of fulfilling. As one holds his attention upon his own greatest hope or desire he will of necessity bring it forth. This Path belongs to man and the powers thereof. And the glory of its fulfilling is sealed by THE HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE which is the divine, Holy Covenant of Almighty God! IT CANNOT FAIL!

When one uses this power of Creation to bring into outer manifestation the substance and reality of his needs and desires he is PLEASING GOD, indeed!

My blessed mother, in her mortal life, could forgive anyone any sin or transgression but one. That one, unforgivable sin, in my mother's mind, was EXTRAVAGANCE! She did not realize that the GREAT extravagance was in not using God's abundant source of all-supply fully, but in permitting it to go to waste. This is EXTRAVAGANCE! There are those who limit God and His great source of supply by holding warped, mediocre, skimmed little ideas of His boundless plentitude. They believe that all want and poverty and suffering is their own allotted service to God. And they mock Him in their destitution of misery and lack, denying His proclamation that man was to have dominion over the earth and all things pertaining to it.

The "illions" of cosmic rays that bombard this earth every hour of every day cannot be measured or numbered. They are boundless and limitless. And they are the source of all substance whether mineral, vegetable, animal or pure perfection in man himself and in his surroundings. And those with mortal thinking qualifications only do not realize that the very cosmic rays, and the promised atoms of their forming are but awaiting the glorious PROMISE to come forth and fulfill - or take form.

It is for man to learn to use their potency for man was given dominion over the earth and the sky and the elements thereof.

Christ gave the full understanding of the law of creation when he rejected the temptation to turn the stones into bread to appease his hunger. The stones were already formed into tangible substance. They did not need to be brought forth into material manifestation. The same substance of which the stones were made was there to be used. It only required self-restraint and a higher understanding to use the law in its highest demonstration of perfection to produce the needed requirement. Christ may not have fully comprehended the law at that time, but His soul must have comprehended the higher accomplishment. In refraining from misusing that holy law Christ's needs were ministered unto by the very Angels of Heaven. And he was then taught the fulness of the law and the glory of it. He was instructed in the use of the divine law of creation and the sacredness thereof.

So it was that when He turned the water to wine He did not misuse the law. He used the water, blessed it, and added to it from the original element the pure ingredients of perfect wine.

The alchemists of old failed in this one thing. Their greatest desire was for wealth and they misused the law by transforming one element into another. They transformed lead into gold, which is quite possible, but inferior. It is but a mediocre achievement. It is only accepted by those who are willing to sell their great inheritance and their birthright of creatorship for a mess of pottage.

Had the alchemists learned to fully master themselves and their desires they could have literally clothed themselves in LIGHT and the full intelligence of power as they would have created from the Universal Substance the fulness of their desires in a purity of divine bringing forth according to the Holy Order of God. If they had refrained from using the law amiss their works would have lived forever. They however failed in that they accepted the temptation for appeasement instead of for the fulness. Their greed for wealth and prestige was their downfall.

Chapter XIX

True Prayer is Faith in Action

The eternal, all-powerful PROMISE of God to all men is: "Ask and you shall receive; Seek and you shall find; Knock and it shall be opened unto you, for EVERYONE who asks receives; and he who seeks shall find" the realm of the great Universal, Primal Element of all forming, for the doors to that realm will be opened unto him. This is the realm or Kingdom of God which is PROMISED to those who seek for it FIRST and above all else.

And I hear your query, "Then why hasn't its powers been made manifest?"

And I am glad you asked, and I shall answer you.

Remember, "He who asketh in Spirit asketh according to the *will of God*, and he shall have whatsoever he asketh."

Mumbling a prayer is not asking in Spirit. Making a wish is not asking in Spirit. To ask in Spirit is to form a definitely, clearcut picture of your desire, so clear there can be no smeared, smudged, weak, questionable pattern formed. Then this desire must be held in the mind until it is perfect and becomes established on that Spirit element of all forming. As it is thus held, without wavering or doubting it will finally find its true lodgment within the heart. This is its full, manifest conception. This is the law of its coming forth and the power of its fulfilling. Then it is that the very pattern and Hope will draw to it the Pure LIGHT Rays of Glory in increased, dynamic power. And thus the desire becomes established in the realm of Eternal Light as one begins to use the element of Creation to fulfill his needs and desires. As this is accomplished the PROMISED "All Else" will soon be added. This is "The asking in Spirit" that is required for man's completion of his part of the Covenant or deal. This is the type of asking that fulfills the pledge or COVENANT of Almighty God: "For everyone who asks receives!" The asking must be deep and sincere and the request held to without doubting or until patience has perfected its work.

This "asking" is not just a lip service or a momentary request. This "asking" is the shaping of the pattern or design so that it takes hold of the primal element of Spirit or pure LIGHT and molds it into form as those holy rays of Divine Light are advanced into atoms of their destined forming. And everyone on this earth can use the law. "For everyone who asks receives!" Yes, "God gives to all men liberally and upbraideth not! And it shall be given him! But let him ask in FAITH, nothing wavering for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven by the wind and tossed; and let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord." One

must hold the request forth without doubting and without wavering or changing and with exceeding great joy in the assurance that he will receive it. "For when ye pray, BELIEVE THAT YOU RECEIVE and you shall have whatsoever you ask."

This great primal substance of all Creating, this divine, holy element of Light can be used NOW! It can be used by anyone! It only takes the exerted energy of FAITH to mold it into form. And FAITH is but the activated power of holding steadfastly to the LIGHT as darkness and doubting are eliminated. This is the forming or patterning or the ASKING that is required. And this dynamic power of Creation is but awaiting man's acceptance of it. And this is how one "asks according to the will of God!"

"And it is God's will to give you the kingdom" of all HOPE and of all fulfilling for you were created to have dominion over the earth and the elements thereof and over the fish of the sea and the fowls of the air and over your own desires as you pattern them into the power and glory of their fashioned fulfilling. And in that forming is held the glorious Song of Creation. The Song which none but the righteous can learn -- the Song of Praise and Love and Gratitude and Everlasting Joy as one steps out of the old shrouds of mortal miseries and wants and suffering and fears and darkness into the higher Realms of Light and Power and Life -- Even Life Everlasting, which holds the PROMISE of all-fulfilling and perfecting.

Truly "NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE!" No desire is too great if unselfish and pure. No request can be ignored or slighted if FAITH is generated by casting out slothfulness and the darkness of doubting. "FOR EVERYONE WHO ASKS RECEIVES!" And each receives according to the use he makes of the element of LIGHT and the energy of FAITH, which belong to him and are eternally his to command.

"All that the Father has is yours!" It is yours NOW! It has always been yours. It will always be yours unless you relinquish your claim to it by loving the darkness rather than the LIGHT! "Cast out the darkness from among you!" Cast out your fears and negation and doubting and you will be filled with LIGHT and will be able "TO COMPREHEND ALL THINGS!" "AND ALL THINGS WILL BECOME SUBJECT UNTO YOU!"

You cannot possibly aim too high. As you take hold of the responsibility of your own perfecting and accept of the divine, holy gifts of your Divine Sire, The Almighty God of all Creation, you will indeed be pleasing Him greatly!

This glorious LIGHT can be generated by man himself for man is so constructed that he can become a dynamo of Spiritual Power as he places himself in tune with those higher vibrations or realms of LIGHT. Man is a magnetic force which can

attract to himself a double portion of Cosmic Light to do his bidding and to take form according to his command. And man can generate Light a hundred fold as he sends it forth in love and blessing to encircle the earth. And in so doing It will return unto him increased a thousand fold to clothe him in the glory and power of LIGHT and thus will he become filled with LIGHT until "he comprehends all things and has all POWER."

This is the heritage of man as he lays claim to it.

The Holy Spirit of Promise is the Spirit of Revelation, for the Spirit of Revelation is the Holy Spirit of Promise in its fullness. It is the LIGHT of TRUTH and KNOWLEDGE and of fore-knowing as one grows into it by his attentive, humble awareness and his own dynamic love as it is generated from within. This Holy Spirit of Promise, this divine Spirit of Witness of Revealing is increased by a desire to obey Its disclosing and give heed to Its instruction.

It is also "Given to abide in you; the record of heaven; the Comforter; the peaceable things of immortal glory; the Truth of all things; that which quickeneth all things, which maketh alive all things; that which knoweth all things, and hath all power." The foregoing PROMISES are held in their completeness within that Holy Spirit of Promise. It is the Witness of them, the Revealer of them and the unsealer of them.

It is the divine blessings which are given to abide in man that are true and lasting when developed. They are based on the most sacred, "Holy Covenant of Almighty God and are enfolded in the Holy Spirit of Promise which the Father sheds forth upon all who are Just and True."

The Holy Spirit of Promise is a very sacred, special gift bestowed upon man when he is worthy to receive It. It is forever his as he becomes JUST AND TRUE. And when one feels this enlightening glory of HOPE whispering, if only for a moment, that these great, dynamic *truths* can be fulfilled in him, he is receiving the divine Witness of that Holy Spirit of Promise. If he understood and fully accepted that Witness and would hold to It, without doubting, the Promises would soon be his in their completeness and power.

It is because man permits the doubts to enter and seal off the Testimony of that Most Holy Witness that it takes so long for some to fulfill the Promises which are whispered into their soul during those high, inspired moments of contact. And there are those who shut out forever the holy, fulfilling powers of God through their own encouraging unbelief.

As one learns to hold that contact, without doubting, the Promises, whatever they are, will become his own and he will become a divine instrument of glory. And all may be so chosen and precious if they will only choose to take hold of the LIGHT-bearing WITNESS to their souls of the Truth of God's Promises.

The Promises are true and faithful. They cannot fail! Only man can fail as he reaches out to take hold of the darkness and literally wraps himself in it. And makes of it his shroud.

As one accepts the Witness of that Holy Spirit of Promise It will open the way before him, revealing the Path of his own appointed destiny and will help him to fulfill it in honor. The Spirit of Promise is the divine Witness of God and of the TRUTH OF HIS WORDS! This precious, sacred gift of revealing is for those who are "Just and True" -- true to Its revealing and just in their actions and their thinking insomuch that they condemn not the weaknesses and failings in others in a blind, selfrighteous, superior arrogance.

Neither can the Holy Spirit of Promise operate in man's self-appointed unbelief. It cannot fulfill when man seals his mind to Its breathtaking encouragements of Truth. It is the very Voice of God whispered through the Holy Spirit and It is appointed to lead into ALL-TRUTH for the TRUTH of all things is contained within it. It contains the power of revealing and of PROMISE and of quickening and of renewing. It PROMISES all things and has the power of all fulfilling. And It is given to abide in man! It is the Messenger of God, the divine Witness of Him and of His LIGHT!

This Holy Spirit of Promise is LOVE personified and is the joy and glory of all accomplishment. In It is contained the Peaceable things of immortal glory. It can only abide where peace is and it is the Messenger of Peace, the Witness of God and of His Son Jesus Christ. It will fulfill every Promise ever given if man himself only believes in Its PROMISES and holds to them without doubting.

We could almost say that the Holy Spirit of Promise is the LOVE of God which is shed forth through the hearts of the children of men! It is precious beyond all ordinary comprehension. It is one's contact with God. It contains the power of all revealing and of all fulfilling. It is the fulfilling glory of FAITH. *"It promises all things and fulfills all things!"* And it is given to abide in those of pure hearts. And all men were created to receive this most precious gift in Its fulness if so be they will prepare themselves by casting out the darkness through their own believing. To such will be the eternal honor and everlasting companionship of that Holy Spirit of Promise. Within It is contained the humility and pureness of divine accomplishment for only in humility can one ever be 'JUST or TRUE!' And only in humility can one

learn to manipulate the divine Light of Creation for in humility alone can the power to BELIEVE be accomplished.

This divine, Holy Spirit of Revelation or Promise will continue to lead one into "ALL TRUTH" as it reveals all things, even the deep and hidden mysteries of God. And It Promises to fulfill those divine Promises to the individual who will accept of Its revealing. It is as one follows the gentle, peaceful, powerful leading of that Holy Spirit of Promise that he is prepared to "COMPREHEND ALL THINGS * * * EVEN UNTIL HE BECOMES PERFECT IN CHRIST JESUS." This is the condition Promised by Almighty God to those who believe.

This is the "Spirit which the Father sheds forth upon all who are JUST AND TRUE!" It is the Spirit of Revelation! It is indeed the Holy Spirit, for within It is contained the power of each man's fulfillment.

"Yes, he that repenteth (which means to turn and travel that inward path of purification) and exerciseth FAITH and bringeth forth good works, *and prayeth continually without ceasing* unto such is given to know the mysteries of God. Yea, unto such it shall be given to reveal things which have never been revealed; yea, and it shall be given unto such to bring thousands of souls unto repentance." And those who keep the higher laws "Shall receive WISDOM and GREAT TREASURES OF KNOWLEDGE, EVEN HIDDEN TREASURES!"

All the dynamic possibilities of the future, including Man's individual powers and calling and perfection, his hopes and fulfillings are still waiting in the formless LIGHT, the divine, primal element or substance of all forming and of all Creation. And it is the Holy Spirit of Promise that casts the vision or manifests the reflection of that which can be, or reveals that which holds the germ or pattern of "BECOMING," even as God Promised to YOU individually before the world was.

But it is YOU yourself who must take hold of the vision, the desire, the HOPE as the Holy Spirit of Promise reveals the Truth or pattern of its forming.

Every living soul can learn to generate LIGHT! This is man's heritage, the ability to generate LIGHT! Man cannot create LIGHT. LIGHT already exists. Man can draw It to himself increased a thousand fold as he generates It or gathers It into Its full potential power. As one generates the LIGHT, or increases Its flow to himself, through his belief in the PROMISES held out to him by the Holy Spirit of Promise, the LIGHT itself becomes subject unto him. And thus he overcomes the darkness. Then only can one become a Creator.

LIGHT is indeed the spiritual element of forming. It is the energy of creation and lies dormant until generated into action by man's own thinking processes or awakened envisioning of pure desires as he accepts the Witness of the Holy Spirit of Promise which holds the keys of all fulfilling, revealing those things which were meant to "BECOME" -- the glory and perfection of man himself.

Chapter XX

The Treasure House of God

"And whatsoever you desire when you pray, BELIEVE THAT YOU RECEIVE IT AND YOU SHALL HAVE IT!" So promised the Lord Jesus Christ, Who is the ruler of this divine Kingdom of new Creations. "And if you ask anything of the Lord, and DOUBT NOT IN YOUR HEART, YOU SHALL HAVE WHATSOEVER YOU ASK."

The real, true power of prayer, *that invitation to ask*, does not necessarily need to be in words. The deepest, truest prayers are the yearning desires held forth in a human heart as they evolve into HOPE, which, when held forth without *wavering* or changing or doubting will be clothed in the spiritual essence of that primal substance and fashioned into reality according to the pattern held forth in the mind of man.

Hope IS Faith, the element or substance of all fulfillment as it is generated, by thought, into the condition of its full materialization, or until the Father rewards you openly.

Think upon your heart's desire! "Lay hold of it" with all your mind, which should be conditioned to vibrate only LOVE. LOVE that desire as you nourish it always in your heart! Thank God for it continually and it will become your own.

Do more! Live as though you have it! This brings forth its accomplishment more speedily! Rejoice in it! Let the tenderness of your heart embrace it in thanksgiving and singing appreciation. This purifies the very essence of its materialization and keeps it unsullied from the darkness of doubts, which have the power to destroy it utterly, like noxious weeds in a garden. Doubts are death to the spiritual growth of anything. And all existing things were created spiritually first. And that spiritual creation is held in the thought or the plan of their forming. Doubts are like the hoar-frost, blighting the tender sprouts -- and they perish -- unfulfilled. Doubts are also the noxious weeds.

And this is the PROMISE, or the COVENANT of God: "If you chase darkness (which is doubting and unbelief and negation) from among you (or out of your life) YOU SHALL BE ORDAINED OF GOD, and all things will be subject unto you, both in heaven and on earth: the Life and the Light; the Spirit and the power, sent forth by the will of the Father through Jesus Christ His Son."

Hold to the vibration of enthusiasm. This is the fundamental key as the element of "HOPE" is generated into the form of your own planning. Remember "doubting is of

the devil and is the sister of sadness!" And "despair cometh because of iniquity!" And enthusiasm is the creative vibration set in operation by the HOPES of man.

HOPE is the perfection of the vision and the desire as it matures and becomes established. This is why "He that is without HOPE must needs be in despair, and despair cometh because of iniquity," or because one has walled himself out into an exiled condition of darkness.

Without HOPE life is a blank. It is a purposeless, meaningless experience of grubby mortal existence. It is, at best, only an ugly shadow when compared to a life with vibrant HOPE holding forth the PROMISE of its divine accomplishments. And anyone who Permits himself to be thus cheated, drifting through life in the dark void of unbelief is already "DAMNED" for his progress is stopped.

With an understanding of HOPE THE vision becomes the dream, and the dream can take form in the awakening desire. And when desire is developed into a HOPE, FAITH becomes the fulfilling factor of achieving all that one can possibly envision, dream of, imagine, desire or HOPE for!

In the perfecting of a HOPE the primal substance takes form as FAITH swings into action. HOPE is the body, the form, the pattern and FAITH is the Spirit, or the element which makes alive.

Faith is the very substance and the required life energy or force as It begins to manipulate the element of things "waiting to become." Faith generates the LIGHT, transforming it into atoms as they are drawn, through thoughts, into the pattern of their fulfilment.

Then the words of St. James must be remembered always: One must ask, or hope or desire, "Without wavering; for he that wavereth (changes his desire, or weakens in the strength of his hope) is like a wave of the sea, driven by the wind and tossed. And let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord." He has failed to lay claim to the eternal elements that were but awaiting the fulfilling of his own command.

In that most ancient temple of Egypt is engraved this dynamic truth: "O my son, matter becomes; formerly it was, for matter is the vehicle of becoming. Becoming is the mode of activity of the uncreate and foreseeing God. Having been endowed with the germ of becoming, matter is brought into Birth, for the creative force of thought fashions it according to the ideal forms. Matter not yet engendered has no form; it *becomes* when it is put into operation by the mind of man." This is a perfect analysis of the primal element and how it is acted upon by desire or HOPE.

The more one uses the gift or element or substance of FAITH, which is the power of creation, the more proficient he becomes until, "all things are added unto him," or until "All things become subject unto him." And then it is that his every need and every righteous desire is fulfilled. This is the PROMISE given under Covenant to those who will but seek that glorious Kingdom of God. And such will no longer need to "labor for the things that perish," or be satisfied with the treasures that can be stolen or corrupted by moth and rust devouring them.

It was this law of FAITH in action which Christ used in producing wine, feeding the five-thousand and in every miracle He ever wrought.

This is the substance and the law upon which it works that must be comprehended and accepted in order that one can receive the reward of fulfilment. It requires time, at first, but as one becomes more proficient the time required is diminished until the divine requests are answered speedily and at length only the spoken word, or thought is needed for the immediate accomplishment. Yes! "Before they ask I will answer!"

This is the divine law of fulfilment which Almighty God has established for man's use. It is man's privilege to bring forth or create with as he learns to use this unspeakable power in humble, joyous understanding. And he who masters it will be using it henceforth and forever, even to the end of eternity. As one progresses the requirements for his needs expand according to his own growth and enlarged visioning until he comprehends fully that the worlds themselves were formed of the LIGHT, generated by FAITH.

As one uses the divine, holy law of creation, he passes from dull, mediocre mortality as he "changes his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death."

And so my assignment is to share these great truths of creation with all those whom God has sanctified and ordained unto the power of receiving. No others will be able to lay hold upon these glorious realms of light and everlasting power or be able to fulfill the glory of the PROMISE contained in them through the eternal Covenant of our loving, Heavenly Father.

And so I stood upon the threshold of the unformed and gazed in reverent awe into the realm of primal matter, into that region composed of the very elements of God in all the wonder of their primal glory as they are "Waiting to become" all that anyone could ever dream of or desire. This kingdom of primal matter, pure and undefiled is exquisite beyond thought or all imagining. It is as vast as all existence

and as boundless as space. It is pure perfection, unmarred and unsullied in its uncreated state of glorious, spiritual "awaiting" for an existence in tangible form according to the patterns held forth to shape it into concrete reality.

This primal substance contains the essence of all things as yet unformed, which God established in the far eons of beginnings and the breathtaking glory of all endings. And since there is no beginning and will be no end it is established forever and forever, awaiting man's desire to fashion it into reality. It is the realm of fulfilling as all HOPES take form in the primal substance of things that are to come.

It is yours to use! It always has been! Its essence and power is limitless and perfect beyond the dreams of man, for only qualified HOPE, which is FAITH in action can fashion it into birth.

This realm contains the element of all materials, the fragile essence of a humming bird's song, the elusive magic of a sunbeam flickering through a tiny crack, the whisper of a breeze, the vanishing colors of a sunset, the dewy moisture of the dawn, the sighing of a fleeting wish, the fulfillment of every HOPE deep hidden in the soul of man.

It also contains the concrete elements of which cities were formed upon the lands God has before-time imagined into being. Or as the ancient philosopher, Plotinus stated: "My thoughts took form as though they fell from my broodings."

And within this realm of eternity is also contained the very substance of man's own soul's perfection as he evolves into the glory of his own waiting heritage.

This realm contains the substance of all existing things -- and of all things as yet unformed that will ever come into existence. "FAITH is the substance of things hoped for." It is also composed of the power, when activated upon by burning desire, to mold it into any form possible to imagine, including man's own perfection. It is as fragile and as delicate as the breath of angels, yet more powerful than the greatest lightning bolt. It consists of a material so ethereal, so heavenly and so divinely celestial it can never be looked upon by mortal eyes. Yet this very element contains within itself the very "*evidence of things unseen*" as they hold forth the patterns of their own becoming. This glorified element or substance is generated into form by thought as it is acted upon by man himself in the expanding vision of his own creating.

This great realm of primal element is established on the threshold of eternity, yet every individual is surrounded by it, enfolded in it. It belongs to every living soul

who will only believe and purify himself that he might handle it with touch unsullied and undefiled, lest he destroy himself with its misuse.

Truly, "All that the Father has is yours!" And it is so! This supreme, primal substance of all created forms or creative ideas is awaiting but the touch of man's own high thoughts as he takes hold of it and molds it into form according to the righteous desires held within his soul.

Yes, "Seek first the Kingdom of God and its righteousness and all else will be added unto you!" Such is the COVENANT! Today it may be but a request for the fulfilling of your daily needs; tomorrow the vision of your own fulfilling as your own view expands; the next day may come the desire to OVERCOME MORTALITY AND DEATH, and so, quite naturally is one's self fulfilled and glorified as he lays claim to this heritage so exquisitely divine. This is how one "evolves from the man kingdom into the God Kingdom," or the method of "changing his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death."

All that is required is that man accepts the boundless gift of all fulfilling. With it goes the responsibility of self-purification as one naturally "overcomes the evils of his life and loses every desire for sin, and like the ancients, arrives at the point of FAITH where he is wrapped in the power and glory of his Maker and is caught up to dwell with Him." And this Promise too was given under COVENANT! It is irrevocable!

To comprehend fully the wonders of this realm of full-forming one will naturally evolve as FAITH ITSELF is transposed from the UNSEEN condition into the *experience* of full KNOWING. And no one can actually KNOW anything until he himself *experiences it*. This involves the experience of stepping out and beyond the mortal realm of shadows and sorrows into that which is forever perfect.

As one begins to use the endless, eternal, potential power of creation he begins to experience his own degree of FAITH as he grows into perfection, and then he will henceforth have access to this realm of all-fulfilling. LIGHT is this realm, the very fulness of it as it is fashioned into form, according to the plan or pattern held forth by the mind of man, as it is generated by FAITH.

FAITH, the wonder word! "The glory of existence." It is a word so simple its meaning has been lost in the dim ages of man's forgetting. Yet it is so powerful its substantial reality has been uncomprehended. However, as one begins to "Lay hold of this best gift," this patent energy of FAITH, he can become the master, for its purpose and nature is to obey! AND LIGHT IS ITS SUBSTANCE!

The sublime substance of Creation is molded into form by the vibrations of thought, as FAITH is activated by believing.

Vibrations are generated by thoughts, either noble or degenerate and when put into action they go forth to fulfill and bring forth their own results. Evil vibrations can take hold of the creative material and in their darkness congeal it into man's vicissitudes and ills and sorrows. Man himself is the creator of that which befalls him. Wrinkles, old age, sickness, poverty and DEATH are of negative thought vibrations and become congealed into form and made manifest when man clings to the evils and the darkness. Encouraged DOUBTS are destroyers of perfection as they are released to mar and desecrate the glorious materialization of one's HOPES and dreams.

If one is pure and noble "All things will work together for his good" and will be fashioned unto him for glory and honor.

Faith and love generate the highest vibrations possible and transform or solidify that supreme, HOLY element of LIGHT into the highest perfection of one's HOPES or dreams or desires as they take form in the tangible world of mortal reality.

Thoughts are the generator of vibrations or of FAITH when used with love and understanding. Wishes and dreams and HOPES, when holy and pure, are held within the solidifying power of FAITH as it vibrates with the energy released to fashion and to form and to bring forth. And 'NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE" to him who learns to use it aright. Wishes and dreams and desires and HOPES are formed into realities as they reach the point of their own fulfilling. Faith takes hold and vibrates them into their own patterns of released perfection according to the firmness of the plan held forth in LIGHT!

The veil has been rent, that dismal veil of unbelief, that has shut man out from experiencing or KNOWING the GREAT TRUTH! Man has been tricked and cheated down the centuries. He has accepted mortality and the evils and vicissitudes and suffering and the fulness of its trials and heartbreaks. He has accepted misery and darkness and anguish as he has reached out his very arms to embrace death. And he has been mocked. He has been duped and pummeled by mortality and the evils thereof as he has plodded his blind, weary way along that long desolate trail of increasing problems and remorse to the grave -- unfulfilled and unfulfilling.

"For we are saved by HOPE; but HOPE that is seen is not HOPE; for what a man seeth, why doth he yet HOPE for?" (Rom. 8:24).

Each living soul is now invited to step into this new spiritual realm of understanding and unspeakable glory to stake out his own claim in the realms of eternal Light. But in doing so he must be sure that his desires injure no one and carries with them none of the clutterings of his own evils. Thus in reaching into this higher realm of divine fulfilling he automatically "OVERCOMES the evils of his life!" They are left behind.

This higher realm is only for the PURE IN HEART! And the heart itself becomes purified as one lays hold of these "best gifts" and develops the attribute to BELIEVE -- and doubt not!

I. Peter 1:6-7: "Wherein rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

"For the trial of your faith, being MUCH MORE PRECIOUS THAN GOLD THAT PERISHETH, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honor and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ, "Whom not having seen, ye love * * *." All perfection, all glory, all achievement must first come through belief and not through seeing. It is FAITH that turns into KNOWLEDGE and knowledge turns into POWER -- even the power of creating.

And LIGHT is the basic element of all TRUTH and all existing things. Light is the pure radiance of a great idea springing forth in the mind of man. Light is Intelligence in action. "It was not created nor made, neither indeed can be." And man himself was that LIGHT or idea or intelligence in the beginning. He was the spirit of Truth, the intelligence, the Light of glory which was co-existent with God.

Man was brought forth into being by the reaching desires he developed within himself. Each man is the sum total of his own thoughts. He is a nothing, a knave, a cheat, a sex-pervert, a criminal or monster or just an ordinary mortal according to his own selected level of thought. Or he is already evolving into divinity and can ultimately reach it according to the use he makes of the ideas or thoughts of the Light he is willing to accept and nurtures in the temple of his heart.

Man can become so filled with LIGHT, as he casts out the darkness, that he will "COMPREHEND ALL THINGS." And only the doubting and negation and darkness, which one encourages within himself, can keep him from his highest destiny.

When the Light becomes subject unto one, by overcoming the darkness, the Cosmic Rays can be used to form atoms with which to create material things and to fulfill one's needs.

This method of transforming the Cosmic, divine Light into atoms or tangible material substance has been fully revealed.

Now there is a higher, even more glorious purpose or reason for one to overcome the darkness that he might have the Light and consequently the Life become subject unto him. When one "transforms his carnal flesh into flesh divine" or is "Born of the Spirit" he becomes completely spiritualized. This can only be accomplished by fulfilling that First and Great Commandment. Only as one loves with all his heart can it be softened and melted in-so-much that "The Love of God can be shed forth through his heart, which is indeed the Fruit of the Tree of Life." And only in righteousness can one partake of this glorious gift of Life Eternal!

And as one lets that love pour out through his own heart into the cells and atoms of his body he is beginning to transfigure his body. This is the LOVING with all the soul, which is the body and the spirit united. It is in this great LOVE that the very atoms of the flesh will be changed into flesh divine, or the carnal flesh be transformed into flesh divine without descending through the gates of death.

The atoms, which were originally composed of the Cosmic Rays of Light, as those rays curled upon themselves, locking the glory and the power of God within the very center or nucleus of their beings are transmuted back into the Light, glorified, perfected and forever indestructible. This is the power known of old as "ascension," "transfiguration," or "translation," for it is the glorification of one's own being as it is transformed or spiritualized.

This is the goal for which the hungering souls of men are forever yearning and which is awaiting those who will only perfect their faith and fulfill the laws pertaining to it. And this work is given unto man by the Most Holy Covenant of Almighty God. It is true and faithful! It is irrevocable! It is everlasting! It cannot fail!

This is the purpose of FAITH and of Creation and is Perfection. This is how the Light and the Life become subject unto one as he becomes the Master of the Light and the Life and the Spirit and the Power as he overcomes the evils of his life and reaches the point of FAITH where he is literally wrapped in the power and glory of his Maker and is caught up to dwell with Him.

This is how all things truly become subject unto one, "Both in heaven and on earth!"

The things of earth become subject unto one as he uses the Light Rays to form earthly, tangible substance or matter. The things of heaven become subject unto

him as he uses the Power to transform the tangible atoms back into the great Cosmic Light of all perfection. By this method one can literally clothe himself in the great Celestial Light of all glory. Or as the writer of the Odes of Solomon testified: "I clothed myself in Light and acquired a body free from sorrow or affliction or pain!"

This is the purpose and the meaning of Life. And it is sealed by that most Holy Spirit of Promise upon all those who cast out the darkness of doubting and exercise the great and mighty Faith that contains the power to manipulate the Light and to fulfill all things. So be it, Amen!

Chapter XXI

The Magic Switch or Button

These chapters on FAITH contain the information I have waited so very long to share. This privilege of comprehending and revealing the dynamic wonder of FAITH was what I so intensely desired when I began my search so long ago. I would never have put so much effort into anything that involved just myself, but it was the years of the great depression and suffering and want and poverty was filling the land. The very misery I beheld filled me with the almost overwhelming desire to KNOW what FAITH IS and how it works, so that mankind could be lifted from the dregs of poverty and want and fear into the peace and plenty which I felt God had planned for His children.

The intensity of my desire to comprehend FAITH FULLY increased as I continued with my search. I spent almost every spare moment of my life in prayer. I carried the prayer with me. I slept with it. I lived with it. It was silent and those who associated with me were unaware of the burning request I held within my heart. I had to KNOW what FAITH IS and how it could be used to conquer the ills and the distresses and the wants of life and supply all the needs for those who desired to use its fabulous powers.

I realized from the beginning that FAITH was not just a word. It was a power that could be used by turning on a switch. And I had believed from childhood that scientists would harness FAITH, LIKE ELECTRICITY, at some future date. Then we would be able to turn a switch and use the breathtaking potentiality of its divine power to accomplish the needed things of life. It would be, I thought, like turning on the giant turbines with their full force of action. Or, at least, it would be like turning on the electric button in one's home to release the limitless energy needed for the appliances one possessed as they were used to fulfill the individual assignments required in order to employ fully the purpose of their fashioning. But mostly that switch would be used to turn on the light of understanding that one would not need to abide in darkness. FAITH is the generator of LIGHT!

AND IT IS SO! For LIGHT generated by FAITH contains all power.

FAITH is the greatest power in existence. It can, when used with knowledge and skill remove mountains, raise the dead and perform all the necessary tasks that go beyond the physical manipulating of man's frail, physical hands.

FAITH is truly a power that can be used just by turning on the magic switch or button. And each man has the full equipment with which to operate that switch and

use the unspeakable power to its fullest extent. FAITH is the generative force of LIGHT itself.

The method is so very easy and oh, so simple. There are no great complicated, intricate pieces of machinery to learn about or master. Man himself is the instrument and within him is the magic switch. It IS as simple as turning on the electric button to light one's own living room. And it is a very part of man himself. That divine switch is an intricate part of man's own being. It is Intelligence in action. This power and this switch is within his reach always and everywhere. Man totes it with him as he carries himself around upon his individual assignments of daily living. But few have ever learned to use it, or even dream of its existence and its priceless value.

It is true that "perfect love casts out all fear!" This fact has been proved beyond all question or controversy. And it can be proved anew by anyone upon this earth at any time. All one has to do is to perfect the gift of LOVE and he will KNOW for himself.

And as "Perfect love casts out all fear" so can FAITH banish all darkness and conquer every evil and fulfill all things. FAITH can achieve all things! It can not only feed a multitude it can perform all the miracles of perfect living and divine accomplishment.

FAITH, shall we say, is but an attitude of mind. FAITH is composed of the highest vibrations released from a human being when FAITH is fully clothed in LIGHT. Faith endowed Light is a singing glory of perfect assurance and fulfilment. FAITH in action is LIGHT held forth on its highest level of anticipation as doubts are banished and the evil of darkness is dispelled. FAITH carries with it that quality of expectancy, like an open vessel knowing it will be filled as it is dipped into the flowing stream of supply.

FAITH is power! Dynamic! Limitless! Creative Power! FAITH is the exerted energy of *thought* and *feeling* as it generates *LIGHT*. It goes beyond thought, or rather carries thought with it into the true realm of divine reality. The higher realm or sphere or domain is that in which the material of dreams is fashioned and spun from the very element of LIGHT into the perfect fabric of fulfilment as it becomes embodied in tangible, material form. FAITH is the living soul of LIGHT where all the creative substance of existence lies "waiting to become" as it is called forth from that realm of primal purity. FAITH and LIGHT compose the realm or region of all that can be. It is where the vibrations of thought form and fashions this divine primal substance into the desires held forth within the soul of man.

Thought builds bridges of the LIGHT across the deepest chasms and FAITH generates the LIGHT into atoms and substance and fulfilment. Thought can scale the highest mountains in existence, whether material, mental or spiritual as FAITH IS generated into action. Thought constructs skyscrapers from the element of LIGHT, to caress the very clouds. And with its powers in action men are transported across space to walk upon the moon while all the world stands by to view the breathtaking wonder of it. LIGHT generated by FAITH is the very material which can construct highways to the stars in the not too far future. And those very stars themselves were created and formed from the substance of LIGHT, activated by FAITH as thoughts formed the pattern of fulfilling.

"WITHOUT FAITH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO PLEASE GOD!"

FAITH is not only the *substance*, or material, or essence of THINGS HOPED FOR -- FAITH IS THINGS HOPED FOR as it generates the LIGHT or the Idea into tangible formation. FAITH manipulates the idea, the dream, the desire, the very HOPE itself for it is the embodiment of the *Faith engendered Light*.

One of the greatest attributes that God has shared with man is the ability to dream, to hope and to aspire. And man, in this sphere of action, is the creator of his dreams. Man was brought forth with this divine attribute of God established within his very soul so that he could "bring forth" or "create" that for which he truly yearns. "For all that the Father has is yours!" Man was created with a mind with which to dream, to hope, to fashion and so to fulfill that for which his hungering soul yearns.

This realm of HOPE is beyond the mere threshold of fleeting aspirations. And even wishing is merely the immature pastime of make-believe. It is the child's inadequate state of momentarily pretending. But it is the fleeting caress of a fragile wish that can enfold the illusive pattern of a dream, when taken hold of. And a dream, when nourished, matures into a desire. And desires evolve into HOPES -- and HOPES which are the idea or the Light of Spiritual forming beginning to evolve into reality. And so the sperm becomes the embryonic idea beginning its own term of maturing and of growth and fulfilment.

HOPE is a living, vibrant condition of exercised desire as it lays hold upon the element of LIGHT, permitting FAITH to generate and fashion it according to one's highest vision.

Man has the full equipment and the ability and the power, if he will so use it, to bring any HOPE forth into visible reality as it takes shape in tangible, touchable, substantial existence or material form.

It does take time to fashion and to form these mental pictures into their visible realities just as it requires time for the infant to mature within the mother's womb.

But LIGHT IS GLORY and FAITH is ecstasy in its joy of released power. FAITH fulfills all things! Light envisions them. Together they are the singing power of creation vibrating in a human heart as they fill the pattern or mold held forth for their completion. This is how all things were formed. This is how the primal substance or material of all creating fulfills any given assignment of bringing forth from the universal substance that which will satisfy every good desire. The LIGHT reveals all things and FAITH generates the power to fulfill them.

When FAITH is completed the idea is no longer an intangible hope or a dream or just a righteous desire or an unfulfilled yearning smothered and silenced without recognition or the generated energy to bring it forth. This primal substance of Light engendered by FAITH is God's own special, creative energy and its sublime element of fulfilling and of glorious creating, endowed with the everlasting power to "BECOME!" FAITH holds within its embrace all the fashionings and the creations of the future -- worlds without end -- realm beyond realm -- glory beyond glory! For FAITH also has the power to solidify LIGHT.

And so it is that a FAITH inspired idea, which is LIGHT, cannot fail. It is forever real and powerful and true! Man may fail to make use of so great a substance and its ineffable power. But the realms of Light will always be, awaiting FAITH'S sacred touch to generate it into *becoming* a reality in tangible existence.

FAITH engendered Light is the glory and the substance and the material of "THINGS HOPED FOR." It embraces the reality of all existence. Within it is the very life essence and spiritual power of all tangible things and manifestations and accomplishments. It is boundless! It is the very glory of existence! It is the creative element of all that is or will be! The LIGHT, when engendered by FAITH is eternal and unfailing and powerful beyond man's finite mind to appreciate.

Yet anyone in existence can dip his fingers into this sublime element of creation and take hold of it and use it to fashion and to form and to bring forth into reality the living, breathtaking wonder of his dreams. He can mold it with his thoughts for it can be controlled by man's own thinking and visioning or deep desiring. Man has the power to fashion and form his dreams and desires and hopes into their tangible,

earthly counterparts, if it is for material blessings he is reaching. Or he can take that spiritual perfection of himself and bring it forth into its true, everlasting glory as he is transformed, or "Born of the Spirit!" It is for man to say what he will bring forth.

And it is when one's dreams are dark and hopeless and filled with doubting and despair that he brings forth the elements of God into the fulfilling of his own destruction as he plods his weary, desolate way to the grave.

This primal element of Light when engendered with Faith was intended to be used in its true glory of divine forming for it is the sacred element supreme. And though it is an almost unspeakable, indescribable power or substance it belongs to all alike, without price or bickering or greedy monopolies.

The switch that manipulates this most beautiful power of all creation is just a simple little lever. It is waiting but the touch of thought to put it into operation. It has been beyond all previously conceived ideas simply because man has not used his mind to investigate its inexpressible powers and true reality. It has lain dormant like the Promises of Jesus Christ simply because none have been willing to LIVE the laws in order to PROVE THEM and thereby use their power.

This tiny switch or magic button is located within the mind of man and can be used by him at all times if so be he becomes willing to exert himself to the point of testing. It is always available and at hand.

This miraculous switch, when used, has the full power to turn one's mind from darkness and doubting into the exalted realm of hope and joyous anticipation as LIGHT is generated and brought forth to light up one's understanding and banish the darkness of despair. To turn that magic switch one has but to take hold of his own thinking apparatus as he controls the caliber of his thoughts. This right and this power belongs to all men. And the power of its operating is but the awakening of desire and the exerted power to believe strongly enough to put it to the test.

As this God-given ability to choose one's thoughts is used, one will have gained access to the very doors of the KINGDOM which will be opened to all who will only "KNOCK!" "For unto all who knock, it shall be opened!" This is one of the great PROMISES of God, sealed by the most sacred Covenant of the Almighty!

As that switch is mastered and used all darkness can be instantly banished. It can be dissolved as thoroughly and completely as the conquering of the darkness in a room when the light is turned on. It works exactly the same and is as absolutely

consistent in its perfection. LIGHT conquers and eliminates the darkness even as "Love casts out all fear!" And FAITH manipulates the magic switch.

This great primal substance of Light fills one's mind with understanding and knowledge, revealing the things that were not apparent before. It is the glory and the reality of illuminated thought as the evils of life stand forth as beautiful opportunities for one's own progress. And thus are they transformed into blessing: "For all things work together for good to those who love God!" So it is that the darkness is dissolved and the evils of doubting are conquered by the glory of the Light. And it is the privilege and within the power of every man to lay hold of the very element of creation and to fashion it into the glorified desires of his heart.

It is as the light reveals the ideas of truth and power to the mind that one begins to create and to bring forth his high hopes and worthy ambitions and holy desires into their dynamic, glamorous fruition and fulfilment as FAITH materializes them into reality. Thus FAITH itself evolves and becomes KNOWLEDGE, AND KNOWLEDGE IS POWER.

This is how the darkness within oneself is OVERCOME FIRST. And the mud becomes fertile soil and the terrifying shadows of the darkness are revealed as treasures of beauty and joy. And all mankind can begin to stand up in the sunlight of the great reality and sublime purification.

Those of you who read, and who can take hold of these great truths were ordained and prepared for this work before ever the world was formed. And "Your NAMES were written in that sacred, holy *Lamb's Book of Life* before the foundations of the earth were laid."

And as FAITH is used to activate the LIGHT man himself emerges from the caterpillar state of his mortal existence as surely as a butterfly takes wings to soar above the drab, dull earth.

Man again becomes divine as he learns to open up those hidden realms of Light right within himself, or as "he fills himself with light." Man has the power to switch on the full comprehensible, revealing glory of TRUTH and LIGHT and FAITH and can actually become them.

LIGHT has within it the very qualities of its own perfection as it is accepted for LIGHT enfolds and contains the highest ideas possible to conceive. And FAITH, in its purest essence is just the substance or energy or hope, though yet invisible and unformed. But as it is generated and exercised FAITH turns the LIGHT into KNOWLEDGE or the substantial reality of complete KNOWING.

Any individual on this earth can manipulate that magic switch as he turns his own thinking apparatus away from the darkness of his doubting and failures and dismaying negations into the realm of dynamic, singing ecstasy of hopeful desiring. This IS Light as it becomes activated by FAITH to fulfill the measure of itself and of man's dreams, glorified. This is how one fulfills the command to "EXERCISE GREAT AND MIGHTY FAITH!"

Chapter XXII

"Ye Are Gods!"

"Nothing is impossible to him who believes!"

And the magic switch that transforms one from a dull, unbelieving being, with all the drab, ugly tendencies of grubby mortality into a person of radiance and dynamic personality, is accomplished by the mere touching of that magic button of everlasting power as one learns to turn on that LIGHT and then holds himself within its glow.

This divine, magic switch is operated by one's own desire as he fills the realms in which he dwells with the full light of understanding and locks out the darkness of unbelief, doubting and their fostered off-spring of despairs and griefs and sorrows and suffering. This magic switch is invisible, as yet, but so are all the great things that are waiting to come forth from that invisible realm into the world of tangible reality.

As one begins to use that magic switch within his mind, determined to exclude the darkness and the doubting and the negation from his life, he takes hold of this limitless power of FORMING. Just as one begins to manipulate this switch, in his testing, he will soon learn the full measure of its power and he will become the master thereof -- "AND IT WILL BECOME SUBJECT UNTO HIM!" With the manipulating of this magic switch or button the very caliber of one's thoughts are transformed from the realm of gloom and failure into the region of LIGHT in which FAITH can be taken hold of as it fashions into the breathtaking reality the very glory of one's dreams.

In the manipulating of this switch the caliber of one's thoughts can be changed and exalted from the realms of desolating despairs and dismal conjectures of anguish into the glorified reality of HOPE prepared for fulfilment as it is brought forth in solid manifestation by one's own exerted efforts of pure desiring.

It takes practice, at first, to learn to manipulate that switch, because in the beginning it seems one has to search for it and locate it in the darkness of his own established unbelief. Next he must have within his mind the pattern of his most cherished dream or hope as he holds forth his secret yearnings to be fashioned and formed and brought forth into the open. And as he does so they will be produced or be brought forth into the realm of material existence.

In this work one need not be too concerned about the whole, vast sea of the divine, holy, primal substance. One needs only hold his attention upon the container of his own desires, the pattern of his divine request. This is how one *"lays hold of the best gifts,"* which are always best to him according to his own desiring.

This bringing forth is God's own fulfilling, as the pattern or desire is filled full. It is the fulfilling of that ancient law which proclaims aloud to all the world and to all creation: "There is a law irrevocable decreed in heaven, before the foundations of the world upon which all blessings are predicated. And if we obtain any blessing (or desire) from God it is upon obedience to that law upon which it is predicated."

And now, to explain that law more clearly it will be necessary to continue with the unfolding of that most sacred plan of the Almighty, to bring forth your own innermost desires.

"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things unseen." FAITH truly is the energizing life force or activating element of things ardently hoped for. Within the seed or the plan or the pattern or idea is the reality of its forming. The very idea itself is formed of the LIGHT of creation. And within it is the very *evidence*, the spiritual design of that which can be -- or which will be. It is like the child in the womb which has not yet been born into this outside, tangible world. Nevertheless it does exist and is most real, though unseen. And though HOPE or the desire has not been activated upon by FAITH it still exists in its unseen form -- waiting its own fulfilment. It is a reality else it could not have been thought or taken form in the realms of desiring. And this realm is composed of the great spiritual essence or substance of all forming. The very thought or idea or desire, when activated upon by FAITH is then fashioned from the element of ETERNAL LIGHT.

FAITH is the evidence or the spiritual life force of forming that generates the element of spirit into the establishment of the hope held, without wavering in a human heart. FAITH and LIGHT are the supreme element of all creation, the glory of all that is or can ever be. Within the element of Light (the idea) and Faith is contained the dynamic energy of creation, or of "becoming" fashioned into the very essence of its own PROMISED PERFECTION. Any doubts or negation, when encouraged or indulged in, can mar or completely destroy the vision, the hope, the dream utterly. And even neglect will let it die still-born in the womb of eternity, unglorified, unquickened and unfulfilled.

Hope itself is pure LIGHT and contains the very *evidence* of its PROMISE. Without the spiritual glory and reality of LIGHT no beautiful desires could ever be formed

and brought into existence. Life itself would be hell, with no meaning or purpose. The glorious fact that *hopes* can be formed in human minds is the evidence of their, as yet unseen possibility. To have a dream or hope is the very proof that it does exist in the realms of the, as yet unseen, intangible substance of all forming. It is already established in mental or spiritual form when the dream or hope is envisioned. "And *without this divine gift of vision* the people will perish." And the vision also will perish without the strength of a human mind to form and contain it.

To have a dream or a hope or an idea is the very evidence that it can be brought forth from the, as yet unformed substance, waiting to BECOME. It is established in mental or spiritual form when the dream or the hope is envisioned. Yes, "Without vision the people perish." There is no progress, no creating, no hope, no glory, only a dull, dead, stupid existence of unprogressiveness.

"ALL EXISTING THINGS WERE FORMED SPIRITUALLY FIRST!" Or to express it in other words: "All existing things were formed mentally first." And the meaning is the same. This spiritual forming is the mental plan or pattern being established in that realm of primal substance in order that it might fulfill its period of gestation. And when it is completely established the divine element of spiritual glory and LIGHT take tangible form in physical existence as the atoms are formed from LIGHT to fill full the pattern of their design. Thus man is the creator of his own hopes and ambitions and the fulfiller of them as he obeys the laws of their coming forth.

"And they were called Gods, unto whom the Word of God came, and the scriptures cannot be broken." (John 10:34). And the Word of God is HIS PROMISES, His Holy Covenants expressed in Words, or thoughts, or as inspired ideas of glory penetrating into the minds of those prepared to receive them.

And if "they were called Gods unto whom His Words" or PROMISES or inspired Truths came, then they could fulfill those Words and thus become Creators. *Gods are Creators* -- Creators of their God-given dreams or visions or divinely revealed ideas. And any humble individual who can open his heart to believe and to take hold of the PROMISES, or to receive inspiration or newly revealed Truths from God is moving or evolving into divinity. He is becoming a god or a creator as he uses the elements of LIGHT and FAITH to fashion and to form and to fulfill the PROMISES his soul beholds. This is the power of Creatorship when used with full understanding and in perfect love.

The Patriarchs of old had the gift and the power to lay their hands upon the heads of their children or descendants and reveal, in blessing, their individual destinies or missions of PROMISE. But the blessing had to be taken hold of by the one receiving

it, for it was only fulfilled as he believed it, desired it and lived for it, holding the pattern or desire in his mind always. This alone brought forth the fulfilling.

It is possible for any man to receive such a blessing. All he has to do is to take hold of his own deep and holy desires and live for them. Within his own soul is engraved the pattern of his own individual calling and perfection. It is his own hopes or vision that reveals the pattern which the sublime essence of creation is destined to fulfill in holiness and truth. It will take time and patience. But is only waiting to "BECOME" as the individual begins to lay hold of it -- *the best gift*, his own anointment completed.

"Mind is the arbiter of life; it is the creator and the shaper of conditions, and the recipient of its own results."

"Mind is the infallible weaver of destiny."

"Dream lofty dreams, and as you dream, so shall you become. Your vision is the promise of what you shall one day be; your ideal is the prophecy of what you shall at last unveil."

"He who has conquered doubt has conquered failure."

"A man is made or unmade by himself; in the armory of thought he forges the weapons by which he destroys himself; he also fashions the tools with which he builds for himself heavenly mansions of joy and strength and peace. By the right choice and true application of thought, man can ascend to the Divine Perfection; by the abuse and wrong application of thought, he descends below the level of the beast. Between these two extremes are all the grades of character, and man is their maker and master."

(The five quotations above are all from James Allen's little book "AS A MAN THINKETH.")

And it is true: "They are recognized as Gods unto whom the Word of God comes. And the scriptures cannot be broken." Live the Promises of God for they are His Word. "*And His Word will become flesh!*" Your own flesh!

And as you become "*just and true*" you will receive His Holy Spirit of PROMISE, for the Father bestows it upon all such. It will be your eternal, unfailing guide as you open up your souls to receive it. This Holy Spirit of Promise is the Spirit of Revelation and will lead you into all Truth and fulfilment as you become a God or a Creator of Truth and Perfection and beauty within yourself.

"Dream! Dream nobly! Dream manfully and your dreams will be your prophets!" (Heber J. Grant).

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God they are the sons of God -- the spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God; and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, joint-heirs with Christ." (Romans 8:14, 16-17).

"Let this same mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

"Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God." (Phil. 2:5-6).

It is only as FAITH IS EXERCISED to manipulate the LIGHT that one becomes a true creator as he fulfills, *knowingly* and with complete understanding, the designs FAITH holds forth for such divine fulfilling.

This is why it is "Impossible to please God without FAITH!" For God Himself gave man the ability to fashion and to form and to bring forth from the universal substance the fulfilment of his glorified hopes. In this creating the element of LIGHT or Spirit is transformed into the very atoms of fulfilling as they take shape in the material world.

HOPE is composed of the divine element of LIGHT as it is generated into the activity of its own forming by the divine power of FAITH.

It is the element of the divine, primal substance of Creation, as it is stamped with the image or pattern of one's own desiring or thought pictures or hopes that produces and brings forth. And it is also with this divine power that the world, or the inhabitants thereof, create their own miseries and ills. And each man is the designer of his own calamities and his own downfall, as well as the creator of his own glories. And in this truth is contained the knowledge which Christ endeavored to reveal: "Any man who looks on a woman to lust after her has committed adultery with her already in his heart." The pattern has been formed and established. And that pattern is real.

But man can change himself from a creature of evil and corruption and destruction and become a divine instrument worthy of his own perfection if so be he chooses to accept the responsibility of his own thinking processes. As one changes his thinking habits he also changes himself.

Man not only has free access to the divine element of creation, he has the power and the ability to decree what it is he will bring forth. This is the power of true creatorship or god-hood.

"Whatsoever you desire when you pray, believe that you receive it and you shall have whatsoever you ask!"

"If you do as I say then am I bound; but if you do not as I say then YOU HAVE NO PROMISE." To PROVE anything one has to LIVE the laws pertaining to its fulfilling. Nothing can be proved or disproved by denying.

You are a God -- a divine Creator -- a fashioner of the Primal element of Faith-engendered LIGHT as you receive HIS WORD and so fulfill HIS PROMISES.

And "NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE TO HIM WHO BELIEVES!"

And it is possible to "Deck oneself in majesty and excellence and to array oneself in glory and beauty" as God demanded of Job. To accomplish this it is quite necessary that one become completely spiritualized as Christ explained to Nicodemus in St. JOHN 3:3-12.

When Christ spoke to Nicodemus about the need to be born of the water and of the spirit before it would be possible to see the "Kingdom of God" He was speaking of the *Waters of Life* which were to flow forth through the very heart centers of the children of men. And these holy waters are LOVE perfected.

When He was speaking of being "Born of the Spirit" He was explaining not only the possibility but the necessity of "being born again" or of having the carnal flesh changed or perfected or spiritualized. Then only is it possible to "see the Kingdom of God." No earthly ordinance can possibly achieve this divine, holy accomplishment except being "Born of the Spirit" with the power to travel with the speed of Light giving service wheresoever it is required.

And then Christ demanded of Nicodemus an explanation of his dead and lifeless works of futility in these words: "Art thou a master in Israel, and knowest not these things?" In other words He was asking, "How dare you go forth professing to be a teacher without knowing these things?" and remember, to KNOW anything one must experience it. Nicodemus was professing to be a master or teacher in Israel and had never even heard of this required power and so consequently had never believed in it.

Then Christ testified: "Verily, Verily, I say unto thee, we speak what we do KNOW, and testify that we have seen; and you receive not our witness.

"If I have told you earthly things and ye believe not how shall ye believe if I told you of heavenly things?"

This law of being "Born of the Spirit" is truly an *earthly* achievement. It must be accomplished here on this earth as one *hungers and thirsts after righteousness* and so changes his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death. And only from this earth plain can this divine accomplishment be achieved. And if one cannot believe in this *earthly* wonder and fulfill it how can he possibly be prepared to be told or see or believe the heavenly things?

The fulfilling of this divine Law of Spiritual Power will indeed clothe one in majesty and excellence and array him in glory and beauty and everlasting life.

Chapter XXIII

"All That the Father Has Is Yours"

"ALL THAT THE FATHER HAS IS YOURS!"

"That which is of God is light; and he that receiveth light, and continueth in God, receiveth more light; and that light groweth brighter until the perfect day.

"And again, verily I say unto you, and I say it that you may chase darkness from among you:

"He that is ordained of God and sent forth the same is appointed to be the greatest, notwithstanding he is the least and the servant of all.

"Wherefore, he is possessor of all things; for all things are subject unto him, both in heaven and on earth, the life and the light, the spirit and the power, sent forth by the will of the Father through Jesus Christ, His Son.

"BUT NO MAN IS POSSESSOR OF ALL THINGS EXCEPT HE BE PURIFIED AND CLEANSED FROM ALL SIN.

"AND IF YOU ARE PURIFIED AND CLEANSED FROM ALL SIN, YE SHALL ASK WHATSOEVER YOU WILL IN THE NAME OF JESUS AND IT SHALL BE DONE!" (Doc. & Cov. 50:24-29 or as it is given on page 328 of "Ye Are Gods.")

The foregoing scripture has been mentioned before in this work. But now its very fulness must be completely unveiled. It must be held in mind always that that which is of God is Light! It is always light and there is no darkness in it. *Not ever!* And as one holds to the light he will continue to receive more and more light, which is joy and confidence and understanding until "there is no darkness in him." Such is promised that his light will increase until the PERFECT DAY. This perfect day is when the individual himself has OVERCOME the darkness, the negation, the doubting and fears within himself by learning to turn on that magic switch as his mind shuts out the darkness and turns on the light. And this LIGHT is intelligence. And it is perfected in the individual who learns to hold his mind single to the glory of God, or who mentally thinks only the most beautiful things possible. Such will become glorified in light and *"Will comprehend all things!"* Then it will be that he will be ordained of God and sent forth to become the servant of all, in the glory of the "greater works" as he is "BORN OF THE SPIRIT!" This is the ordination of God. And this is the PROMISE and the COVENANT OF ALMIGHTY GOD. This is the ordination and the fulfilling that no man can bestow upon another. Only God can bestow it when man has fulfilled his part of the Covenant.

And he who thus OVERCOMES the darkness is "possessor of all things; for all things will become subject unto him; both in heaven and on earth, the life and the light, the spirit and the POWER --" As ALL THINGS become subject unto one, both in HEAVEN and ON EARTH he has gained full access into the realms of divine wonder where the understanding and the power to take hold of that holy, spiritual substance, the primal matter, is henceforth his own to use as he brings into earthly form the full accomplishment of fulfillment of his yearning HOPES and desires.

The very purification mentioned, "the cleansing from all sin" is but the OVERCOMING of one's own doubts and fears and negations. These are "the evils of one's life." And the OVERCOMING is achieved by the using of that switch as the individual becomes the master of his thoughts instead of being mastered and enslaved by them.

Thus as one masters these realms of darkness by learning to use that divine switch to turn on the LIGHT he becomes filled with Light. "He becomes glorious," according to the PROMISE, or COVENANT. And the very realms of heaven become his to explore and to use, as all things in heaven, the elements the glory and the power become subject to him. This subjection is but the ability to take hold of the elements of Light and the Primal substance or divine material and mold it into form, useable and dynamic in its power of fulfilling. These are the things of heaven that become subject unto one as he begins to make use of them -- "WHEN THE DARKNESS IS CAST OUT!"

"The things of earth" that become subject unto one are the material things which he has developed the power to bring forth and to fashion from that primal element. Thus they take on earthly form. These gifts belong also to the one who "overcomes the evils of his life," as he brings forth the desires of his own envisioning holding steadfastly to his Hope until it materializes and takes tangible form. This is the law and the PROMISE.

Thus all things do become subject unto him, both in heaven and on earth as he uses that divine gift of creating to bring forth onto the earth plane the fashioning of his own righteous desires. The Primal matter becomes his to manipulate and to create with. This is the matured reality of which a child's molding clay is but the toy. "And all things are possible to him who believes!"

The command of God to man is: "to ask, to seek and to knock." And the assured PROMISE or COVENANT OF GOD is eternal, unfailing and everlasting. The fulfilling of this divine invitation to search is sealed with the divine Covenant of God upon it. And God is literally bound to fulfill the PROMISE to all who will only accept the

challenge or the invitation to "ask, to seek or to knock. For *everyone* who asks receives! And he who seeks finds! And unto him who knocks it shall be opened."

The very asking is the establishing of the request. It is the desire or the spiritual pattern being stamped upon that sacred element "waiting to become!" The desire must be fulfilled if one does not "WAVER" or DOUBT and who refuses to cease to ask before his request is fully established. This is the law of fulfilling. It cannot fail! Man can fail and has failed down the centuries because he ceases to ask before his desire is completely established on that Primal, Spiritual element of Creation, the substance of "things HOPED for."

That divine substance, that holy, spiritual element is waiting for man himself to take hold of it MENTALLY as he fashions it into the pattern of his HOPE. And this procedure is FAITH in action and man was ordained to use this breathtaking element of creation and glory and power.

In this way the very things of heaven and of earth do become subject unto the individual who will cast out the darkness of doubting and unbelief, which is the impurity of sin that must be OVERCOME. And only by the intelligent use of that divine switch, as one lights up the realms of his own thinking, can this be accomplished.

Yes, "All that the Father has is yours!" To use! To glorify and to be glorified by!

Next, the privilege to *prove* one's FAITH or ability to use this primal substance of creation comes in the suggestion of praise as one gives thanks continually for his own hope or desire. This thanksgiving releases the power to *believe* within the heart of man. And this brings forth his request more speedily and more perfectly than any other method in existence. This very attitude of praising and the vibrations of gratitude opens up those higher realms of light, and thus the very Light itself becomes subject unto the individual. This light, which can become subject unto man is his forever as he learns to cast out the darkness of his own thinking and feeling habits.

The released praise and thanks for the things one desires clothes the desire in form and helps to bring forth the true spiritual essence as the request is held to 'WITHOUT WAVERING or DOUBTING.'" And in this manner do they take form in the tangible world.

The vibrating praise issuing out of one's own soul and the LOVE and gratitude, when sincere and constant, establishes that vibration of expectancy and assurance, and most of all that exuberant, inner enthusiasm which is the sacred, divine

attitude carrying its own laws of accomplishment. It is this singing vibration of glory that carries the power to fully and completely "cast out the darkness" and conquer it forever.

Thus the Light does become subject unto one. He can use it at all times, clothe himself in it and "Cast the darkness out of his life!" The Light is also the intelligence and the understanding that is promised in which an individual will be given the power to "COMPREHEND ALL THINGS."

The "Life also will become subject unto him," for he will "BE BORN OF THE SPIRIT" and after that "no one will be able to take his life from him," except he permits it.

"The Spirit becomes subject unto him," when he has learned the dynamic, majestic control as he holds his being in a hallowed majesty of divine awareness. In this control only can one possibly take hold of that glorious spiritual element of primal matter and mold it into form and bring it forth as tangible substance.

"The Power becomes also subject unto him," when he has learned to cast out the darkness, so that the fulness of the gift of creation will be subject unto him as he uses it for the fulfillment of his needs and to glorify and benefit a world. These are the PROMISES! And God has sealed them upon man by the most sacred divine COVENANT possible to give.

"And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to His will (or His law) He heareth us;

"And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him." (I. John 5:14-15).

This information is indeed perfect. And we ask according to the will of God always when we ask without doubting. When we ask Him in confidence we are asking according to His Will and as we ask in this manner we can absolutely KNOW that our request has been heard for our desire is established upon that divine, spiritualized element of primal matter. This is how our asking becomes powerful, for it is established in FAITH and by FAITH. And in this manner "we KNOW that we have the petitions that we have desired of Him."

The very vibrations of assurance opens wide the door to the substance of FAITH as the HOPE is established in confidence. And the more one uses this method and this substance the more proficient he becomes and the more speedily will his requests come into materialization, until "*he shall receive whatsoever he asks,*" or needs, or desires or HOPES for "*even before he asks.*"

This is the power of "asking according to the will of God." One need not approach God in a begging, pleading, wailing supplicating attitude of hopelessness and despair. Remember, "despair cometh because of iniquity." This dismal attitude of groveling, cringing dismay establishes the very darkness of doubting and unbelief. And "IS NOT ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF GOD!" And as a rule, any request released under desolating, anguished moaning IS not answered because the only pattern held forth for fulfilling is the doubting, desolation of failure and anguished self-pity. And there is no FAITH in it. Nor can it reach into the realms of FAITH and fulfilment. There is no power with which to establish the pattern or HOPE to plant or impress the desire upon that sacred element of primal matter except man's own power to accept and to BELIEVE.

When Job began to bemoan the day of his birth in a lamentation of self-pity, God spoke to him out of the whirlwind commanding: "Gird up now thy loins like a man (not a cry baby); for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me --."

"Asking according to the will of God is to ask in confidence!" Ask, without doubting as you hold forth your desire for fulfilling. And know this: You could not possibly hold a righteous desire forth in your heart unless it was from God in the beginning. Pure, holy desiring is always of God, and is God's will. There has been no command or instruction in all existence, or even a shadow of a suggestion that forbids any individual from desiring, and hoping and asking and seeking for ANYTHING he could possibly imagine or HOPE FOR. "Ask! Seek! and FIND!" These are the eternal admonitions of God. "And if you are without HOPE you will of very necessity be in despair. And despair cometh because of iniquity."

And to be "iniquitous" is laying hold upon the very depths of darkness and failure. And it is contrary to the Will of God and all the PROMISES and Covenants and instructions of God to accept such a condition.

Show me an individual who has become so lost in negation he cannot lift his mind or heart or soul to contemplate "THE BEST GIFTS" and "ASK FOR THE BEST GIFTS" and I will show you a person who is damned into the frustrated condition of *everlasting failure!*

As one casts out the darkness by laying hold of the creative power of Light and the substance of HOPE, or *dreams* and who can lift his soul to desire, the very doors of glory will open to fulfill his requests. He will truly "be thankful in all things and will become glorious!"

"For *everyone* who asks receives!" And "he who seeks finds and unto him who knocks" those doors to all fulfilling will be opened. "For all that the Father has is yours!"

Now, in returning to Job chapter thirty-eight, verses one to ten, we are given a very breathtaking picture of the forces of creation in action. When the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind He said, "Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge? (meaning Job's three false comforters -- and the world is full of such).

"Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

"Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare if thou hast understanding.

"Who hath laid the measure thereof, if thou knowest? Or who hath stretched the line upon it?

"Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? Or who laid the corner stone thereof;

"When the morning stars sang together, and *all the sons of God shouted for joy?*

"Or who shut up the sea with doors when it break forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?

"When I made the cloud the garment thereof; and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it.

"And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors."

Then in Job chapter forty and verse ten is given this Command: "DECK THYSELF NOW WITH MAJESTY AND EXCELLENCE: AND ARRAY THYSELF WITH GLORY AND BEAUTY!"

Yes, man is commanded to "deck himself with majesty and excellence" as he stands before God, arrayed in glory and beauty, fulfilling his own divine nature. Man was not meant to grovel or crawl or belittle himself in the death shrouds of the defilement of doubting and unbelief. And in that realm of God's "DECREED PLACE" mentioned, God fashioned the region of His own glorified substance of Primal matter, the material or element of all HOPES and desires, as yet unformed, to wait for man's own transforming.

On that GREATEST OF ALL DAYS -- the day when the "FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH WERE LAID," God's daughters sang together in the joy and wonder of a

NEW WORLD being created for their future abode. And *ALL the sons of God shouted for joy* at their great anticipation of the future existence which was to be theirs.

It was to Job that God hurled out the magic mystery of the unfathomable powers of creation with the foundations of a world being laid without anything to attach those foundations to or anything to hold the great cornerstone of its tangible, earthly form. The powers of creation were used by God Himself as He brought forth from the primal substance of LIGHT the decreed designs of His own divine planning. He revealed a glimpse of the magnificent splendor of a world formed from the creative wonder of His own imagining.

It is as though God was familiar with each grain of sand and loved each one tenderly. And as though he brought forth with His own hand the fashioning of the sea and the clouds for its garments. The very dew drops seem to be held in loving tenderness in the joy of His creating. The monsters of the deep are His and of His own bringing forth. The spectacular glory of creation is for a moment revealed as the doors are opened to permit a brief, penetrating glance into the mysteries of God's great planning and the breathtaking wonder of the fulfilling as all things were formed, taking shape from the glory of His thoughts.

"And all that the Father has is yours!" All the elements and all the powers of creation are man's to use, as FAITH IS EXERCISED AND DEVELOPED AND EMPLOYED. Such is the PROMISE! And such is the COVENANT of its fulfilling.

The first inspired glimpse of an idea, the very thought of some seeming remote possibility, the material of a wish, the glorious wonder of a HOPE is fashioned from that holy element of LIGHT. The LIGHT of inspiration is the element of that primal substance taking form. It may be only a vague sketch of a blue-print, a revealing flash of that which can be. But it holds within it the Spirit of Revelation. And it is within man's power to bring it forth.

Chapter XXIV

The Day the Foundations of the Earth Were Laid

When God commanded Job to gird up his loins like a man and recall the day when the foundations of the earth were laid, "When ALL the sons of God shouted for joy," He was demanding that Job remember his own great anticipation that had vibrated across the universe on that prodigious occasion. He was also demanding that Job recall the ecstatic rejoicing in the hearts of those who were to inherit this new world as their abode. God was awakening Job to the recollection of his own reactions upon that glorious day of long ago.

And as Job was there on that momentous occasion so were the rest of us.

"Then the word of the Lord came unto me (Jeremiah) saying,

"Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou came forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations." (Jer. 1:4-5).

In Philippians 4:3, is given an admonition by Paul for the Saints to be mindful of those who had labored with him, "Whose names are in the Book of Life."

This sacred "Lamb's Book of Life, written from the foundations of the world," is mentioned many times in the Bible.

In Revelations, 3:5, it was revealed that there are those whose names will be taken out of that Book of Life, if they fail to fulfill the Promises which belonged to them, before time began.

Then is given the information that there are many whose names were not written in that sacred record, "The Lamb's Book of Life!"

The names that *were* written upon that most sacred scroll were not placed there because some capricious god had a hobby of writing down names -- then later, along the unfolding of the centuries we were brought forth just to fill those names. **THOSE WERE OUR NAMES!** And they were engraved upon that hallowed record *because we had earned the right to have them there*. In exercising our free agency in the ages of the past some had proved more valiant, more obedient and more desirous of fulfilling the laws of their own progress. Some had proved themselves more trustworthy and more loving and gracious. Or as the Writer of the Odes of Solomon stated: "Love is of the elect and who can put it on except those who possessed it from the beginning?"

And there were those who were indifferent and slothful and negligent and even some who developed jealousies and dishonesty. And as it was said of Lucifer, "He was a liar from the beginning." These, of course, did not have their names written in that sacred record. These did not have the qualifications necessary to have their names written upon that scroll of honor and eternal Promise, simply because they had not earned it. And there were many of them.

In Revelations, chapter twelve and verse ten it states clearly that Satan or the Devil was "the accuser of his brethren" even before the foundations of the world, "That he accused them before the throne of God day and night." For even then he had developed the desire to rule over his brethren. He desired that man's gift of free-agency be withdrawn and he be given the power of dictatorship over all the children of God. Because of this there was of necessity an election, as all were given a right to voice their opinion. And in that election "CHRIST WAS CHOSEN BEFORE THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE WORLD." And because of this "there was War in heaven" -- a war of ideologies. (Rev.12:7-9). The Book of Revelations also declares plainly that Christ was CHOSEN before the foundations of the world. And if He was *chosen* there had to be others to *choose* from.

And there were many who made no choice at all, or took no part in the great issue. These were not cast out with Lucifer and his rebellious hosts, but neither did they have their names written in that Holy Book of Life because they had not earned the right to be so greatly honored. These inferior ones were assigned to inferior races, such as the Syrophenician woman, whom Christ designated as "dogs." (Mark 7:26).

In Ephesians one and four, is given this scripture: "According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundations of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love." In verses five and eleven it speaks of having been "predestinated." This is inaccurately translated. From the original it states plainly that we were "fore-ordained." "Fore-ordained" means that we had a choice and still do. We were fore-ordained or chosen because of merits we had accumulated *before* we came to earth. "Predestinated" suggests that no choice had been or is given. Man has always been given a choice. This gift of free-agency is God's eternal gift to man. Only when the powers of darkness take over is man robbed of this right. "Satan's plan, from the beginning, has been to rule by undisputed dictatorship.

In the Odes of Solomon, that sacred writer has left us this record in the 8th Ode, 7-8 and 14-16: "For the right hand of the Lord is with you; and He is your helper:

8."And PEACE was prepared for you before ever your war was."

14."Love me with affection, ye who love:

15."For I do not turn away my face from them that are mine.

16."For I know them and before they came into being I took knowledge of them and on their faces I set my seal."

In the eighth chapter of Romans, starting with verse twenty-four, we are given the following information: "For we are saved by HOPE: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

"Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities; for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

"And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is in the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the Saints according to the will of God.

"And we knoweth that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are called according to his purpose.

"For WHOM HE DID FOREKNOW, HE ALSO DID FOREORDAIN TO BE CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON, THAT HE MIGHT BE THE FIRSTBORN AMONG MANY BRETHREN.

"Moreover WHOM HE DID FOREORDAIN, THEM he also called and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified them he also glorified."

With only these few references mentioned I must go on because there is not time or space here to make a longer discourse upon this great, eternal wonder of our pre-existence, for we too existed before the world was. This is not reincarnation. This is a statement of eternal fact and a brief reminder of our primeval, spiritual existence before the world was formed.

There is no living soul upon this earth who has not had the experience of meeting a seeming stranger and recognized in him or her, an old friend, though unremembered as far as earth memory is concerned. And there are those who, even among the members of their own families, have found themselves to be strangers. And there are neighbors, living side by side for years, who find no congenial contacts and who feel no warmth for each other. Whence came these ties of love and friendship -- and the lack of them?

With this brief mention or reminder of that long ago, I must go on to hold forth, for a moment, the wonder of that DAY when the foundations of the earth were laid and ALL THE SONS of God shouted for joy!

"Then the Lord answered Job out of the whirlwind (after he, Job, had cursed the day he had been born with a violence of misery and self-pity so intense it almost held within it the power to destroy his soul).

Then it was that God's rebuke came forth full and without soft-pedaling: "Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

"Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare if thou hast understanding (or think you know so much.)

"Who hath laid the measure thereof, if thou knowest? Or who hath stretched the line upon it?

"Where upon are the foundations thereof fastened? Or who laid the corner stone thereof;

"When the morning stars (daughters) sang together, and ALL THE SONS OF GOD shouted for joy!"

The command for Job, and all mankind for that matter, to live up to the divine expectations of that glorious DAY are summed up thus by God: *"Deck thyself with majesty and excellence, and array thyself with glory and beauty!"*

Or, as the writer of the Odes of Solomon expressed it: "I put off darkness and clothed myself in light, and my soul acquired a body free from sorrow or affliction or pain."

No man was meant to sit in the dump-yard and ashes of his troubles and intensify the suffering of his boils by holding his full attention upon them and his earthly affliction. This only establishes them more permanently.

On that DAY, so long ago, when the foundations of the earth were laid we were celebrating the most momentous experience of our existence. Nothing so great and so breathtakingly glorious had ever taken place before in the eons of our development and progression. A NEW WORLD was to be created for our future abode in which we could be given physical bodies and learn to handle tangible, physical materials. There was also the promised opportunity to thoroughly prove ourselves. That DAY held the reward for the past and also a promise and a challenge for the future. It contained all the things we had been preparing ourselves for from the beginning.

And as we gathered to take part in the breathtaking wonder of that celebration and the miracle of that greatest of all Days, we were celebrating all its PROMISES for it held all that we had ever been conditioned to hope for. It was a reward for the past. It was also a PROMISE for the future and a challenge to each of us. It contained all the things we had been preparing ourselves for from the cradle of our Spiritual inception as our individual personalities began to evolve toward our own leanings.

It is most assuredly true, "THAT WE WERE ALL CREATED EQUAL IN THE BEGINNING!" But since that beginning some had progressed far beyond others by their own efforts and interests and desiring and the exerted use of intelligence. We were no longer equal only in the fact that we could still make a choice in selecting our goals and in the development of our talents and gauge the speed at which we wished to travel. In that alone we were still equal. We come to earth with the developed degree of our own talents and intelligence that we ourselves expanded.

And as we gathered to take part in that most dynamic of all celebrations and to participate in the PROMISES OF ALL THAT IT HELD, our very souls rejoiced in a released gratitude of exultation that echoed across the universe in an elation so great it could help to hold the foundations of the earth firm as they rested upon our own exuberant, triumphant, delighted jubilation.

We were a very part of God's own plan. We were there to receive the fulfillment of past PROMISES as God Himself rejoiced and our own joy was full. And in that exotic celebrating God stood forth to speak His Words of PEACE and LOVE and DEDICATION and FUTURE PROMISES. And He sent His Words out in their primal, vibrating splendor of unspeakable beauty. And those Words were clothed in Light so perfect it held the perfection of all the Celestial music of Creation as His divine PROMISES rolled forth across the universe to embrace eternity. And each PROMISE was clothed in the wonder and the breathtaking power of God's own divine COVENANTS as they were contained in each pledge released.

His PROMISES were sent out on the wings of vibrating Light, across the heavens in an harmonious melody of everlasting grandeur. And every symphony since that time, that has been brought forth by the masters, is but a fragment of the whole carillon, pealed out on the bells of glory and echoed on the chiming cymbals of God's own WORDS sent out on the wings of LOVE ETERNAL AND EVERLASTING as they were carried on the vibrational glory of His Light. There are no words to describe it! I cannot possibly reveal it! I can only ask that you open your own hearts and souls to recall that breathtaking experience. It is your own as you

remember and as you "Gird up the loins of your minds" to recall, and "Deck yourselves with majesty and excellence, and array yourselves with glory and with beauty!" Even as upon that DAY OF LONG AGO.

HIS WORDS flowed out to encircle and to enfold us and to vibrate out across the universe -- and then to come echoing back to find their resting place within the hearts of each of us. They were God's PROMISES TO US. And each PROMISE was enfolded in an holy COVENANT as they engraved themselves within the archived hearts of our throbbing souls. They belonged to us henceforth and forever! God Himself gave them to us on that great DAY OF DEDICATION SO LONG AGO. And the yearning for their fulfillment has been but the lonely longing cradled in the depths of our own beings since time itself began. All those inner longings, the loneliness, the desperate, unshed tears are but the whispered echo of that which our own souls are waiting to express as those PROMISES are fulfilled in us and brought forth in the completion of their glory.

And as those PROMISES, SENT OUT ON THE WINGS OF LIGHT, CAME ECHOING BACK TO US WE EACH RECEIVED AN INDIVIDUAL PORTION, or a *special anointing* according to that for which we had prepared ourselves. To those who were most worthy the greater were the Promises vouchsafed unto them and the responsibility for their fulfilling for: "TO WHOM MUCH IS GIVEN MUCH IS REQUIRED."

Nonetheless any PROMISE when taken hold of, as one lays claim to it as the "BEST GIFT" he personally can desire, will lead into the fullness of all the PROMISES -- the divine perfection -- the complete restoration of all that we ever did have plus the added rewards of all that we have attained to in the deep and intense schooling of this life.

Why have we not claimed the PROMISES before? Because they were hid up in the depths of our own souls "from the foundations of the world because of the blindness of our eyes, and the hardness of our hearts, and because of the gross wickedness of our unbelief." As we took upon us the privilege of mortality the things of the Spirit were more or less submerged and laid aside unto such time as we would awaken and lay claim to them again and thus regain our lost estate.

This PROMISE was also given: "That when we would rend that veil of unbelief, which caused us to remain in our awful state of wickedness and hardness of heart, every PROMISE God gave upon that sacred, holy DAY would be brought forth in us - and be fulfilled. That is the reason that at last, those PROMISES can be unveiled to those who are in tune as they stir up the ancient HOPES and the glorified wonder

of that long ago. And with that unveiling the power and reality of God's Everlasting Covenant will stand forth revealed and fulfilled. And it is to those who had their names engraved upon that sacred scroll, "the Lamb's Book of Life" who will be best prepared to comprehend the possibility of their own fulfilling as they become *righteous* in the truest sense of the word. And this "righteousness" can only be attained by those who perfect the divine and holy gift of LOVE.

God sent those PROMISES forth on the wings of celestial music. It was a symphony, glorious beyond man's power to express. No one person could gather it all back again unless he himself had fulfilled all things. But down the centuries there have been those talented ones, in tune with the divine, who, for a moment or long enough to reach out into the archives of eternity have brought back portions of that melody to us. And in hearing it we can partially recall the wonder of that DAY of DAYS!

Often in hearing the rendition of some inspired selection by those great masters, Handel, Mozart, Beethoven and any of those who have brought forth the haunting melodies for our souls to respond to with such infinite, inner longing or an exalted feeling of satisfaction are but giving a reminder of those ancient, forgotten memories.

And the prophets and the seers of the past, under the power of divine attunement have revealed those PROMISES -- and as the years went by they were dropped and hidden between the crowded passages of scripture gathering through the dust of the ages. The PROMISES, when revealed were so hidden in the verbiage of many words crowded around them no eyes could look upon their glory. And no heart opened to recognize the wonder of their revealing until this present day.

And at this wondrous time God commanded that I gather those divine and eternal PROMISES back into one -- and they have been placed by His command, in that sacred volume "Beyond Mortal Boundaries."

This is the Day of their unveiling. This is the day of their fulfilling. This is the time to complete the miracle and the wonder of that "DAY when the foundations of the earth were laid." This is the day when all those glorified PROMISES of Almighty God are unveiled as they stand forth revealed. This is the day when that veil of unbelief is to be rent. For the time is NOW!

This is the day when God has opened wide His Treasure House of PROMISES, and revealed the holy Covenant contained in each -- and the glory of their fulfilment.

Man is now invited by the Most High Father of All Creation to open up his heart and lay claim to all that the Father promised before the world began.

Yes, "Deck thyself, now with majesty and excellence; and array thyself with glory and beauty!"

Reach your hands in and take hold of any of those most holy PROMISES, for they are yours! They were given unto you when the foundations of the earth were laid! Lay claim to them! The Treasure House of God is opened to you! Take hold of the jewels of PROMISE and bring them forth into reality as you implant your most sacred desires upon that divine element of Primal Matter, to bring into outward form the very glory and fulfilling of all that God can give -- or you can possibly desire, for it is given unto you by an unbreakable Covenant as you fulfill or Hope.

"Nothing is impossible to him who believes!" And "All that the Father has is yours!"

Then we are informed, by the very power and *Word* of God that, "God's Words cannot return unto Him unfulfilled or void!" This is true. In the volume "Beyond Mortal Boundaries" is given the information that only man himself can return those PROMISES or WORDS to God. God sent them out as they were echoed forth like glory upon that DAY, so long ago. But it is not for God to gather them up again. It is for us to whom they were given to return them back to HIM.

And so His Promises or Words or Covenants cannot return unto Him unfulfilled or void. It is up to us to lay hold upon them and return them to God -- FULFILLED. We are required to FULFILL THOSE PROMISES before they can ever be returned unto God as they become the everlasting Covenant of all fulfilling. We, as participants in His Holy Covenanting, are the members of that second party under which His pledge was given.

As we lay claim to those PROMISES only can they be fulfilled. And as we ourselves become the embodiment of His Words and Promises do we have right to lay claim to the Covenants they embrace as we thus return them unto Him -- OURSELVES FULFILLED. This is how we can return unto Him glorified. Thus we too become the WORD, the actual living Word of God, as it becomes our flesh.

In the thirteenth Ode of Solomon, verses eleven and twelve, it states: "For the dwelling place of His Word is man; and its truth is LOVE!"

The eternal archives of those PROMISES of Almighty God are in the hearts of the children of men. The Dwelling Place of His Word or Promises to God FULFILLED as the everlasting Covenants of God are claimed. The very power to fulfill those divine Promises is held out in that divine element of Primal matter as FAITH is generated

to bring it forth full fashioned and complete. As we take hold of the information contained in this record we can use God's Power to bring forth. We can lay hold of that Primal Substance, the element of *things Hoped for* and transform it into tangible, visible elements. Thus we inherit the full realization of all that God ever PROMISED -- and MORE!

Dip your hands into the Treasure House of all that is possible to fulfill, according to your own power to envision. And hold firmly to your requests. Yes! "Lay hold of the best gifts" and they will become your own.

This is the very purpose for which the foundations of the earth were laid -- that in the receiving of physical bodies we could thereby learn to handle material, earthly elements. Or, as the plan was, that we could learn to transform the spiritual substance of HOPE or DESIRE into earthly tangibility. This is the purpose and the meaning of mortality.

I. Cor. 2:5-10, is revealed some of the great truths of that pre-mortal time, as follows: "That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

"Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

"But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, *which God ordained before the world unto our glory.*

"Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath it entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them THAT LOVE HIM.

"But God hath revealed them unto us by His Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yes, the deep things of God."

And as one's soul searches that which is given to abide in him will be returned as a memory, beautiful and eternal, *"for it is given to abide in you the record of heaven * * *."*

"And he who is thankful in all things shall be made glorious, and the things of this earth shall be added unto him an hundred-fold, yea, more!"

The very vibrations of gratitude and appreciation places one in tune with the divine. And thanksgiving is the law of bringing forth from the universal substance of Primal

matter, as FAITH swings into action to fulfill the needs, increase the supply or to create the magnificent glory of one's HOPES.

God never intended anyone to go through life in want and poverty and desolation, existing in shacks or hovels, clothed in the shabby rags of mortal misery or feeding on the crumbs of charity.

Without access to these divine powers of the Almighty even the rich man is living in a forlorn, forsaken condition of incomprehensible destitution, for God said:

"Because thou sayest, I am rich and increased with goods and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art poor and wretched and miserable and blind and naked."

Just being clothed in mortality without contacting the true powers of creation is a desolating condition of inner anguish.

"Man is that he might have joy!" So declared God upon that Holy Day. Man was created to rejoice! As one advances in purity his understanding increases until he evolves into an exuberant glory of fulfilment and "ALL THINGS WORK TOGETHER FOR HIS GOOD!"

Christ Himself verified this to me when I had prayed so earnestly and constantly for the healing of my child that she would not have to live a life so marred with illness it would not be worth the living.

On that night, when I thought my child was dead, and in the tears of utter heartbreak I released her to God, I learned the power of prayer. Christ stood there and my child was brought back to life and healed. Then it was that Christ showed me the unspeakable wonder of His blessings, which my mind had never been conditioned to comprehend. He stood with his arms laden with the treasures of life and of eternity. They were PROMISED for this life -- for the NOW -- for the glory and the wonder of perfect, everyday living. And they were also for all eternity. I saw the gifts, though I could never explain how. I beheld them with my eyes. I gazed upon them with wondering incomprehension, unable to grasp the truth at that time for I had been trained to believe that only desolate suffering could claim any rewards.

But in Christ's arms was the gift of perfect health, of poise and majesty and peace and plenty and joy and happiness and power to rule one's life and control all conditions in a glory of sublime dominion. Man's true and full heritage is to "HAVE DOMINION OVER THE EARTH AND EVERY CONDITION UPON IT -- AND OVER HIS

OWN LIFE!" There was not only the power to reach into eternity and help glorify the world beyond and use the essence of its glory fully and completely.

And Christ, the Beloved Savior, spoke these words in the vibrations of His eternal, glorious LOVE and understanding compassion and divine comfort: "These are the blessings I am so anxious and eager to bestow upon the children of men as soon as they are prepared to receive them!" And I who had been taught that only misery had any rewards, was at that time unable to receive the full import and glory of His message.

And now, in deepest humility, I bow my head and say, "Thank You Blessed Savior, Thou Son of the living God, for opening the way that mankind might be *prepared* to receive these everlasting blessings in their fulness as the eternal PROMISES and their divine COVENANTS are unfolded and fulfilled unto those who BELIEVE.

At last I have been given the privilege of sharing these wonders of creation and of fulfilling as His Dynamic TRUTHS and the power of their completion are unveiled.

And so it was that God blessed my "unbelief" as I struggled for many months to open my soul to understanding. And then, at last, the glory and the knowledge of those almost "unspeakable blessings" have been placed in my hands that I might share them with you. And this *sharing* is the greatest blessing of all, for it is time that these things be made known.

And God bless you forever! And may he give you the LOVE and the unselfishness to understand and to use the limitless powers of this divine, holy gift of Creation, through the exercising of your own FAITH, for it is the power of all fulfilling! And it is yours!

At the close of this work I pray that the writer and the writings be forgotten -- that the words of expression will be dissolved and disappear and only the revealed TRUTHS stand forth with the great power of Almighty God alone supporting them. Let the glory of these indestructible realities, these eternal principles of PROMISE never again be "hid up" and forgotten. Let TRUTH alone stand forth in all its dynamic power of witnessing. Let these everlasting blessings of glory be proclaimed and established and made known.

Chapter XXV

The Promises of God

II. Peter 1:3-4: "According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain to Life and Godliness, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue.

"Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious PROMISES, that by these ye might be partakers of the DIVINE NATURE, Having escaped corruption that is in the world through lust."

Return with me in memory to that great Day of PROMISE, for in it is contained all that the hungry soul of man can possibly yearn for.

Step with me across the millenniums to live again the anticipated joy released that Day to vibrate out through space as the PROMISES peeled forth to return again to find entrance within our own hearts. Then you will know why expectation is always so much greater than realization. We expect each day of Promise, each anticipated holiday to be as great as was that most glorious Day of Days. Then in disappointment we discover that nothing is as great as we had secretly calculated or planned. Nor will it be until we ourselves take hold of those everlasting PROMISES and bring them forth from the archived treasure house of our own hearts.

And the foundations of the earth were formed out of the "substance of things hoped for," and they were established upon the joy of our own anticipated fulfilling. And so they stood firm, resting on the spiritual glory of our own divine expectancy as it was called forth to uphold the foundations of the new world -- the world called EARTH, for so was it named.

And then God spoke and His speaking was a symphony of dedication and of eternal blessing, poured out in PROMISES so great our ears were over-awed with the grandeur of their proclaiming. Only a few were able to grasp fully the lighted wonder of those PROMISES of eternal, everlasting beauty as they were sent out under the binding COVENANT of almighty God, to endure forever! These PROMISES were to stand for all eternity, to await our full acceptance of them as we bring them forth full formed, in time, to lay as tribute at the Father's throne -- His WORDS returned unto Him fulfilled -- our very selves -- glorified.

Christ alone understood fully the WORDS that were released, and gathering them into His heart, HE BECAME THE WORD upon that Holy Day!

Others of us gathered portions of those eternal PROMISES and then buried them so deeply within ourselves they have been almost forgotten in an echo that is but a haunting memory, unclaimed and unfulfilled.

But on that momentous day, as that Symphony of everlasting glory rolled forth across the universe, "ALL THE MORNING STARS SANG TOGETHER" as they picked up the rhythm and melody of that dynamic symphony of splendor and sang in unison with its great releasing.

"AND ALL THE SONS OF GOD SHOUTED FOR JOY!"

As the Father's WORDS were proclaimed and sent out on that divine harmony of heavenly, eternal radiance of splendor the WORDS rang forth to return from space, to find their own place of lodgement in our own singing hearts.

I cannot give all the Words or all the PROMISES to you as they rang forth upon that stupendous Day of DAYS, so long ago. I can only chant the echo of time as I hold them forth for you, who are at last prepared to receive the fulness of their glory as you open your own hearts to their releasing. The awakening desire, which their memory brings forth in you NOW was the ordained purpose of creation.

And God spoke and the sound thereof was as the rushing of many waters leaping in a jeweled cascade of singing exultation. The vibrations were such as no created thing or being had ever before felt or heard or experienced or imagined. It was the triumphant reward of all that we had ever hoped for, or that the eons of existence had ever PROMISED. It was the fulfilling of an epoch. It contained all the accumulated desires and hopes and rewards for the ages of our past labors and preparing, the essence of our true natures and being and our futures of co-existence as children of our Almighty Sire, the only True and Living God! Glorious! Eternal!

"And in the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

"And the earth was without form, and void; and the darkness was upon the face of the deep, And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

"And God said, Let there be Light; and there was Light." And with the Light came the dawning of new understanding as each of us took part in that which was to be.

And in time we helped to fashion the flowers for the Earth, the grasses that were to clothe her and the shrubs and the trees that were to adorn and beautify her. We placed a portion of ourselves and our own creative arts into the fashioning as God held forth the symphony for the rhythmed building of a world so new with promise,

so shining with hope, so gloriously real and all the unfolding of the ages of its forming were ours to share in and to wait upon.

And God's words continued to echo and to re-echo and rebound within our hearts in that inspiring symphony of PROMISE held forth.

AND GOD SPOKE:

"Your life on earth will be the time of your fulfilling and of your perfecting, if so you are willing to lay claim to its promised blessings.

"As you go forth clothed in your earthly garments of flesh and bone and skin, you shall have dominion over the earth and over the elements thereof. You shall have dominion over all conditions and circumstances -- and life, if so be you live up to your holy heritage. The Birds of the air will be in subjection to you, and the animals, and the fish of the sea shall be at your command as you learn to bring your own physical beings into subjection, obeying the laws of your own progressings, for they are yours.

"The physical, mortal bodies you will receive, or be clothed in, will be precious beyond your present comprehension. They will be sacred, holy temples and if you live up to the great and wonderful PROMISES of this Day you will be able to exalt the physical forms into the fulness of their destined, spiritual glory. And you will be born of the Spirit. This Birth of the Spirit will be the glorious reward of all righteousness. It will contain the full recompense for your stepping down into the physical plane that thereby you can exalt your mortal bodies into the highest excellence of spirit substance, perfect, eternal, flawless and with a fulness of joy your everlasting reward. And you yourselves will be crowned with glory and honor and be filled with Light insomuch you shall comprehend all things. And all things will become subject unto you, both in heaven and on earth; the LIFE and the LIGHT; the SPIRIT and the POWER, that you might have dominion over all the realms beneath and above you forever as you become endowed with eternal glory.

"There is no PROMISE that is not yours as you lay claim to it, for all that I have is yours! The PROMISES that I now speak to you, and seal upon you, by eternal COVENANT are mine to give and yours to receive! And any and every righteous desire of your hearts shall be added unto you as you fulfill the laws of their coming forth.

"No one will ever be damned for BELIEVING too much or HOPING too much! Damnation is the condition that stops one from progressing and it comes because of believing too little, hoping too little and so experiencing nothing of

PROMISE or of TRUTH. It is in small, skimped desiring and thinking that one fails as he shrivels into a condition of unbelief and wickedness.

"Think the most beautiful things possible and you will become as beautiful as your thoughts. Think the most powerful things possible and as you send out your vibrations of LOVE AND FAITH you will become POWERFUL!

"Nothing will be impossible to him who believes or who will BE and LIVE according to the PROMISE he sets his heart upon. The desiring or hoping is the exercising of FAITH as it is generated in energy to contact the powers of heaven and to fulfill the requests. The divine powers of creation and of fulfilling are yours! I give them unto you this day. They will always be waiting for you to take hold of and use. It is up to you to exercise the energy necessary to contact or use them. This is the exercising of FAITH as you lay hold of the gifts you desire for your sojourn on Earth.

"As you keep your hearts pure, or as you purify them after the things of the flesh have been proven to be false and unsatisfying you can lift your minds and your hearts above all fleshly desires as you turn your thoughts to the spiritual things, which are yours. All that is necessary is that you desire them and turn to me with all your hearts. And trust not in the arm of flesh.

"As you learn to hold your minds upon the Peaceable Things of Immortal Glory you will become glorious for you will become a living symphony or prayer of unfanatical devotion. In time this symphony or rhythm of joyous adoration will be established within you as you bring it forth, a living power right within yourselves. It will become a song of inner praise and gratitude and will increase in your hearts until they are purified and you will be cleansed from all sin. And he who prayeth continually, without ceasing shall have his mind opened to comprehend my mysteries. And unto him will be given power to comprehend all things and he will be given power to reveal things which have never been revealed and bring thousands of souls unto repentance or unto a knowledge of my powers centered in their own souls.

"The nearer you approach perfection the clearer will be your views and the greater will be your enjoyments, until you OVERCOME the evils of your life, the darkness, the doubting, the self-righteousness and mortal negations, and you will arrive at the point of Faith where you will automatically be wrapped in my power and my glory and will Be Born of the Spirit and exalted. And I will call you back into my presence with your mortal bodies completely glorified without descending through the gates of death. And you will have the privilege to go on and do the Greater Works, according to your own desiring. This "POINT OF FAITH," which one reaches

in this journey of OVERCOMING AND OF PERFECTION is when your own FAITH has been used and developed and then it turns into KNOWLEDGE -- THAT YOU MIGHT SEE AND KNOW FOR YOURSELVES! This is my special PROMISE to you who prepare yourselves to receive. Hold to this PROMISE, you who desire it, for I seal it upon you NOW -- and it will stand forever as you lay claim to it.

"All that I have is yours! Ask and you shall receive! Seek and you shall find! Knock and it shall be opened unto you! For everyone who asks shall receive regardless of his past mistakes, or his situation or condition! And you who seek for knowledge and understanding or for a recollection of these days of preparation, or to KNOW ME shall find whatsoever you seek. Knock and it shall be opened unto you! For unto him who knocks, the doors to the realm of primal, creative substance shall be opened wide.

"Nothing will be impossible to him who believes!

"And he who turns the strength of his searching toward these spiritual realms, from whence he came, shall have the hosts of heaven beside him to assist him in the fulfilling of his own great destiny and in the perfecting of himself as his understanding expands.

"As you seek to KNOW you shall increase in knowledge until you are filled with Light and are glorified in TRUTH and become PERFECT in the Lord, Jesus Christ, for unto you it will be given to comprehend all things and to receive all power.

"Accept the new world and its new conditions with the same gratitude you feel this day and you will become glorious, for he who is thankful in all things takes on the vibrant glory of his own released vibrations. And the things of the Earth will be added unto him an hundred-fold, yea, more! And the things of the Spirit will be multiplied in everlasting glory.

"Joy is of the Saints and none can put it on but they alone!

"Love is of the elect and none can receive it fully except you who have been developing it within you, from the beginning.

"My commandments are but the laws of your own progressing and your own fulfilling. They do not pertain to me. They are yours! And they are for your own glory! And I give no Commandment or PROMISE save I have already prepared the way for you to fulfill it. The fulfilling unfolds with the DESIRE TO LIVE the command. The DESIRE to accept and to fulfill is the law of their germination and of their production and growth and completion.

"The way to fulfill every PROMISE is this day given unto you. It is your own! Open your minds to behold the PROMISES and your hearts to desire them and they will begin to mature for their seed is this day implanted within your own hearts. And as you believe, and doubt not, they will grow and produce all that My WORDS contain. I seal this power to fulfill upon you through my own unbreakable WORD as you accept and desire.

"Without vision the people perish, because they will go beneath the level of mere mortality into the unimaginative condition of the animals, rejecting the PROMISES as they seal their souls and minds against belief, hardening their hearts into a condition that even I will not be able to melt or soften, and thus they may relinquish their claim upon the PROMISES forever. This you must know, it is in a softened heart that the seed of PROMISE takes root and begins its growth and maturity and perfection. A hard heart is barren and cannot possibly produce anything of virtue and goodness.

"ALL PROMISES are yours, and all the powers of their fulfilment. But unto each of you is given the choice of your goals, and the desire to accept, or reject, or to fulfill and so to receive all that the PROMISES CONTAIN -- and MORE!

"It is forever true, nothing will be impossible to him who believes, for my WORDS are his. They are his strength and his power if he will only accept and fulfill.

"For you who desire to return into my Presence and reclaim your heavenly rights with unspeakable powers and glory added unto you forever, I PROMISE that you shall put darkness under your feet as you bring forth the Light. And if your eyes be single to MY glory your whole bodies shall be filled with Light and every physical atom and tissue and fibre of your mortal beings shall take on Light and be exalted into a glorified, spiritual condition of everlasting power and wonder. And there shall be no darkness in you, neither sickness nor decay. And that body which is filled with Light shall comprehend all things for Light is the Spirit of intelligence and comprehension and LIFE. And I will unveil my face unto you for you shall have the privilege and the power to return into my presence, forever glorified.

"This PROMISE to return into my Presence glorified, is the Great and Last PROMISE. IT IS RESERVED FOR THOSE WHO OVERCOME ALL THINGS, who cast out all light-mindedness and their excess of laughter far from them. Hilarity is not joy. It is but the pastime of those without thought. And it will be used as an implement of Lucifer. He will use it to detain the sons of Earth that their minds be not "single"but occupied with the nonsense of display and in an occupation of witty self-importance or self-indulgence as they seek for notice and acclaim.

"LIVE the laws and you will KNOW for you will experience the wonder and the glory of their fulfilling right within yourselves.

"And the Two Greatest of all laws, when LIVED, will fulfill all the other laws. They will fulfill every PROMISE OF THIS DAY and all the days that are past and the PROMISES THAT ARE TO COME! They will glorify you who take hold of them, for all that I have is yours! "LOVE ME WITH ALL YOUR HEARTS and your hearts will be softened and opened so that you will be prepared to bring forth every righteous desire of your hearts, every PROMISE ever uttered, or thought; every glory ever imagined for as you LOVE with your heart it will be prepared to receive all things, even all the riches of EARTH and eternity. And I will be with you in tenderness forever. For your own opened, softened heart is the only offering that can be given in order that you yourselves might receive the fulness of my glory and my PROMISES.

"Love me with all your souls and the atoms and the fibres and the tissues of your beings will receive the gift of Eternal LIFE as you become quickened and renewed. And you will rise up with wings as eagles -- and be able to come and go as the wind, and no one will know from whence you came or whither you go, for you will be glorified in the service and the power of the Greater Works. You will become so completely spiritualized no evil or sickness or pain or suffering will be able to touch you. And you will truly Be Born of the Spirit as you are called back into My Presence, without descending through the gates of death -- and without the Judgment, for you will have OVERCOME ALL THINGS.

"LOVE ME WITH ALL YOUR MINDS and your minds will become single to My Glory and you will take upon you that same glory as you become filled with Light and comprehend all things!

"LOVE ME WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH and all the powers of your being, both physical and spiritual will be united and unified and perfected.

"AND I WILL BE YOUR GOD! AND YOU SHALL BE MY PEOPLE! And as you live by the PROMISES you will evolve from the man kingdom back into the God Kingdom for you will become exalted and glorified. Your first step will be to live according to the laws of the Patriarchs, which was according to the PROMISES and through their FAITH. LIVE ACCORDING TO THE PROMISES AND YOUR FAITH WILL BE PERFECTED INTO KNOWLEDGE. AND YOU WILL HAVE THE PRIVILEGE OF SEEING AND KNOWING FOR YOURSELVES.

"Hereby is my LOVE for you glorified as you return it unto Me. And thus is my LOVE increased and your LOVE is exalted into perfection.

"I seal upon you My PROMISES that you might OVERCOME mortality and all that it contains and thus exalt yourselves and your physical bodies and your associates and your new world into a state of everlasting glory.

"I seal my eternal PROMISES upon you with My Everlasting, Irrevocable Covenant, which cannot be broken! It shall stand forever, for it is MINE -- and I give it unto you!

"And my LOVE is upon you as you fulfill My WORDS and bring them forth within yourselves.

"The PROMISES I give unto you are clothed in the Holy Spirit and they are composed of it. And thus are they sealed by the Holy Spirit of Promise, which I shall shed forth upon all who are just and true.

"This Holy Spirit of Promise is the Spirit of Hope which shall abide in the hearts of the children of men as they accept of it. And he who is without hope must needs be in despair and despair cometh because of iniquity. Those who open up their hearts shall receive the Holy Spirit of Promise which is HOPE in all its rapturous glory! And their hopes shall grow and increase and materialize as they cast out all doubting for doubting is the darkness. And it is the darkness of doubting that the righteous will OVERCOME as they become clothed in LIGHT.

"Thus as you are true to the song or the radiant vibrations of the sacred, Holy Spirit of Promise it will become perfected within you and you will become perfect and will be clothed in Light. And so it will be that ALL PROMISES will be fulfilled unto you.

"This Holy Spirit of Promise is the Witness and the Covenant to my WORDS. And this Holy Spirit of Promise will become sealed upon those of you who are just and true. In such the deep despair of hopelessness can never find lodgment for you will be cleansed from all iniquity and the great sin of unbelief.

"This is the Seal and the Covenant of My PROMISES which this day I place upon my words and upon those of you who accept them, without doubting. This Holy Spirit of Promise I hereby bestow upon you who desire it and who believe in My Words and lay claim to the glory of their fulfilling for you will be just and true to ME and to YOURSELVES and to the things which are waiting to become -- which your eyes have never yet beheld.

"This you must also understand, for it is given to abide in you the record of heaven, the Peaceable things of immortal glory, the COMFORTER, the Truth of all things; that which quickeneth all things, and maketh alive all things; that which KNOWETH all things, and hath all power, according to My wisdom, mercy, truth, justice and judgment.

"The Record of Heaven, which is given to abide in you will be when you, through faith and love open your memories to all your past experiences and to these PROMISES which I give unto you this day. As you believe in them and lay claim to them their powers will be forever your own, and the knowledge contained therein.

"It is also given to abide in you the Peaceable things of Immortal glory if so be you will use it for it is established deep within the centers of your souls and can be contacted and rejoiced in under every circumstance and condition and within it is the power to heal every adverse situation, eliminate every disturbance and glorify every happening. For all things will work together for your good if you will love and obey My counsel for in it is contained the keys of your own glorification and perfecting.

"The Holy Comforter is also given to abide in you and will give comfort to any and all who will only open up their hearts to receive of its tender, priceless benediction. Those who love the darkness rather than the light and who rejoice in their sorrows to such an extent they cannot let them go cannot be helped. These will never know the glory of the Power and Perfection of the Comforter's priceless, tender healing joy.

"The Truth of all things is also given to abide in you so that you need never be deceived or led out onto that broad open way that leads to destruction.

"And hereby I proclaim that it is given to abide in you that which quickeneth all things and maketh alive all things; or the power to change your carnal flesh to flesh divine, without descending through the gates of death, for that which maketh alive all things is yours to bring forth and to use.

"It is also given to abide in you the power to KNOW or COMPREHEND ALL THINGS - and THAT WHICH HATH ALL POWER, according to My Wisdom, Mercy, Truth, Justice and Judgment.

"In bringing forth and using these inborn powers is FAITH MADE PERFECT. This contains the glory and the power of all fulfilling as you become filled with Light. Thus You shall be given the power to comprehend all things! AND ALL THINGS WILL BECOME SUBJECT UNTO YOU, BOTH IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH, THE

LIGHT AND THE LIFE, THE SPIRIT AND THE POWER, SENT FORTH BY ME THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, MY SON.

"These unspeakable powers and blessings I give to abide in you and they shall be yours as you open your souls to bring their powers forth. Nothing will be impossible to you who believe and who will cast out the darkness of doubting and the blighting desolation of pride-filled self-righteousness.

"These are My WORDS and My COVENANT. And My Words cannot be broken or returned unto Me unfulfilled or void.

"Any PROMISE which I have uttered this Day shall be yours as you lay claim to it. And any PROMISE, when perfected and fulfilled in you, will have the power to bring you back into My Presence -- glorified! Thus every PROMISE contains the law of your own perfection and the fulfilling of all glory for EARTH is the school for Gods. All the training you will receive will be but the opportunity and the preparation for your own graduation. No test or hardship should be resented or ignored. You can each receive the highest degree, with honor, or you can fail to take advantage of so great a privilege. The choice is your own as to the use you will make of your life on earth.

"In the fulfilling of the FIRST and SECOND GREAT COMMANDMENTS of LOVE one will have fulfilled ALL THE LAWS AND THE PROPHETS, or all the PROMISES GIVEN TO YOU THIS DAY, which will be reaffirmed by the PROPHETS in the days ahead. In the fulfilling of this great LOVE, in bringing it forth within yourselves I will be BOUND. All of My Holy Covenants are predicated upon the perfecting of this great LOVE, as you, through your own efforts bring it forth within yourselves. Thus will you have the power to evolve back into the God Kingdom, fulfilled and glorified for you will have become divine. This is the law of perfection which has been irrevocably decreed in heaven before the foundations of the earth! And it is everlasting and irrevocable! Live it and you will KNOW!

"ALL PROMISES have been Mine to give and yours to receive. And the law of LOVE, which I offer to you now is the law of all fulfilling.

"And I lie not!

"This work is of Me. If any seek to destroy it they shall themselves be destroyed or delayed, perhaps for eons in their own progress.

"Behold, I Am God, the Creator of heaven and of earth! I AM THAT I AM! And My Promises are yours as you become these PROMISES AND RETURN THEM UNTO ME FULFILLED -- YOURSELVES GLORIFIED!

"AND THIS IS MY WORK AND MY GLORY, TO BRING TO PASS THE IMMORTALITY AND THE ETERNAL LIFE OF MAN!

"And this is your work and your glory, as you take advantage of every golden opportunity for advancement, whether it be a great sorrow or a great joy or just the trying of your patience in a monotony of seeming unprogressiveness as you assimilate your opportunities and turn all things and all conditions into glory and honor. Thus every occasion can become an occasion of utter triumph. And You who are thankful in all things shall be made glorious and shall have the power to transmute all conditions into glory. SO HAVE I SPOKEN AND I LIE NOT! And so is My blessing sealed upon you!"

Chapter XXVI

The Glorified Road to Zion

Those precious Promises of God penetrated our beings and became embedded in our spirits at that time. They became a part of the actual fibres of our existence according to our individual degree of advancement and progress. Each received according to his own capacity to receive and retain. (And that capacity may still be enlarged and expanded with effort and sincere desire). Existence is eternal progress of retrogression. Nothing stands still or remains static. It continually grows more beautiful and perfect or shrivels up, decays and dies. And so it is with man himself.

These great and glorious Promises of God were there-after to become a part of the living essence of our souls, glorifying our lives as we fulfilled them.

It is the cry of these Premises or this WORD OF GOD from within, pleading for fulfilment, which causes such hungry, desolate yearnings in human hearts.

Each has felt at sometime or other in his life moments or days or mayhap years of lonely melancholy or of inner anguish and unfulfilment as his soul cried for -- HE KNOWS NOT WHAT.

Those divine, glorious Promises of our Almighty Father of glory were the WORD. They were His WORD! And each individual who reaches into the depths of his own being and brings them forth as a part of his own living existence *becomes* the WORD. This is how the WORD BECOMES FLESH! Our Flesh! This is how Christ became the WORD. It is how each individual can become that WORD as all things become subject unto him. In this fulfilling we are truly co-heirs with Christ. Yes, joint-heirs with Him. And this great and holy status can be earned according to the power of the Promises as we take hold of them. This state of achievement must be earned. One must grow into it by effort and desire.

And since God's WORD cannot be returned unto Him unfulfilled or void it can only be returned unto Him as we ourselves fulfill it. And as we take hold of His Promises we become those Promises or His WORD made perfect and fulfilled. And only then and in this manner can we ourselves return back into His Presence.

"We are to purify ourselves, even as He is pure. We are to sanctify ourselves" and in so doing we glorify God and become exalted in an effulgent splendor of eternal radiance and power.

The Devil doctrine, which lulls mankind into carnal security, is that we need do nothing, that Christ did all. And the fallacy of the doctrine of "THE GREAT

RAPTURE," in which Christ is expected to come and lift us up glorified into the highest exaltation is a lie! It is a soothing syrup of narcotic deadliness. And he who partakes of it is being cheated. It is the sounding brass music, the tinkling of chiming cymbals to keep mankind lulled into a state of quiescent childishness. It has lulled mankind into a state of stupid passivity in that infant crib that has grown too short, and with a covering that is too infantile for comfort. It is for those who are neither weaned from the milk nor drawn from the breasts, as Isaiah declared.

"The Great Rapture" comes only when man himself has matured into manhood and is weaned from the milk and drawn from the breasts and stands up in his own divine right - A SON OF THE LIVING GOD!

This WORD being made the actual flesh is when those divine, glorious Promises are brought forth as a living part of every cell and tissue of man's body. This is the WORD MADE PERFECT. And God's WORDS must be LIVED in order to be fulfilled.

Self-righteousness brings not the inner fulfilling or the glory of His WORD made flesh. Only the devoted LIVING of His WORD or Promises through FAITH, can possibly perfect an individual. "LIVE MY WORDS AND YOU WILL KNOW!" "You must be doers of the WORD, not hearers only, thus deceiving your own selves."

In the twelfth Ode of Solomon, verses seven to twelve, is given the following information: "For as it (the Word) is, so is its end; for it is LIGHT and the dawning of thought.

"And by it the worlds talk one to the other; and in it the WORD there were those who were silent;

"And from it came love and concord; and they spake one to the other whatever was theirs; and THEY WERE PENETRATED BY THE WORD.

"And they knew Him who made them, because they were in concord; for the mouth of the Most High spake to them; and His explanations ran by means of it;

"For THE DWELLING PLACE OF THE WORD IS MAN and its truth is LOVE.

"Blessed are they who by means thereof have understood everything, and have known the Lord in His Truth.

"Hallelujah!"

And part of the scriptures, according to Christ, which cannot be returned unto God unfulfilled and void is: "They were called Gods unto whom the WORD of God came." (Psalms 82:6 and John 10:34-36). It is those who bring that WORD of God forth

and make it a LIVING part of their existence who are called Gods, for they are on the path toward divinity -- into Godhood.

"To be carnally minded is death. To be spiritually minded is life everlasting." Carnal means physical or things pertaining to the earth life. The scriptures explain that at the time of man's fall "he became carnal, sensual and Devilish." To be carnally minded is to have one's thoughts centered entirely upon the things of the world. To be "sensually minded" is to have one's mind taken over by lusts and physical desires such as gluttony, sexuality and any type of degenerate dissipations. In this day when the teachers of darkness are stressing sex as the real meaning of life realize not that they are creating a cess-pool of sensuality that only the cleansing of the earth by great catastrophes, such as the destruction of Sodom and Gomorah, can possibly atone for. Uncontrolled indulgences of any sort is dissipation that thwarts one's progress. And if it is true, as the wicked would have the gullible and weak souls believe, that sex is the meaning of life then truly life has no meaning.

"Enoch changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death!" "To be carnally minded is death!" And it is as true now as it was in the days of Enoch. "To be spiritually minded is life everlasting." It is through the mind that one "lays hold of the best gifts" or Promises and makes them a part of his life, through FAITH, even as the Patriarchs of old. And such advance beyond all the carnal laws of the earth as they transform themselves into a higher status of existence. Such are called Gods because they have accepted the invitation of divinity in seeking to fulfill His Promises. The complete fulfilling takes time even as a small child is numbered among mankind, though he has not yet reached the status of manhood.

In this overcoming of the flesh, through transposing the cells and atoms of the body into flesh divine by imbuing them with the glory of vibrating, selfless love is how the change takes place. This is how death is overcome! It is conquered by one taking hold of the Promises as love is perfected in every tissue and atom of the physical body. Death is banished from man's being as he takes hold of those Promises and perfects them through LIVING them. One must use his mind to cast out the darkness of doubting. As one begins to perfect the gift of Love the Promises become easy to take hold of and to fulfill. They become glorious and one automatically evolves into a higher realm. And it is assuredly true that he who fulfills those first two great commandments of LOVE IS NO LONGER UNDER THE LAW. He has advanced into the realm of the Patriarch, through FAITH, as he begins his own complete acceptance of the Promises. Then is he truly advancing into Divinity.

As one exerts himself to undertake this journey of fulfilling he finds that he is traveling a highway of Lighted glory along that STRAIGHT AND NARROW PATH into the realms of Everlasting Life. And anyone can travel this highway of magnificent wonder who desires to change his carnal flesh to flesh divine by relinquishing his physical, mortal cravings for credits and rewards and for prestige and pride or for his lusts and animal appetites.

The Promises are brought forth and become flesh as one lays hold of them through the exercise of FAITH, or by his own controlled thinking processes and lives by them. This is how *one lays hold of the best gifts*; the gifts of Eternal Life, in which death is conquered; the gifts of knowledge and of peace and of power and of physical renewing and of perfection and endless glory. This is the Pathway back into the Presence of God. It is the Pathway to the Purification of the Heart. It is the road to Zion -- or to God.

And IT IS YOURS!

The laws were given because of wickedness. And as wickedness has increased the laws have increased. And because of the great wickedness of these last days there are laws being made just to justify the wickedness and the laws that protect the wicked. And in such cases all may know that wicked men have made the laws.

Before any laws were given the ancient Patriarchs lived by the PROMISES, which had been given by God in the beginning. These *Promises were lived through* FAITH. Faith in the Promises is all that is required to lay hold of any Promise, or all of them. "And the Way is so perfect and so easy a fool need not err therein."

The potential life power in a seed is a living thing of intelligence, though invisible. Any living seed will sprout and grow under the right conditions and environment. This is the eternal, everlasting law and is unchangeable. No one needs to worry or be concerned as to where it is or how it is, not any more than the farmer has to know where every seed was dropped. The seed is there. And it will grow and fulfill the perfectly designed destiny if it is only permitted to do so. And FAITH itself is one with the Promises. One cannot exist without the other.

Lovely Faith is a seed at first. Yet it is so powerful in its potentiality it can Promise all things -- and it can fulfill all things. Faith is the power that can raise the dead and move mountains. Faith is the living power of that seed which automatically grows into a tree and can fulfill any and every Promise ever given by God or conceived by man.

Faith is nourished and brought forth in its full potential of limitless power right within the being of man. It abides dormant and still along with all the holy Promises ever given to man. As one lays hold of the "Best Gifts" or any divine gift, for that matter, the slumbering seed awakens. It is quickened into its first degree of expansion and growth. It is awakened to begin its reaching and its fulfilling. And as it is protected, by man's own thinking processes, from doubts and fears it must grow. It has no other choice. It has the power to fulfill its own divine potential. It becomes a tree in which the concrete blocks of mortal or mental constructions are broken and crumbled and cast aside.

Faith is power! And when Faith becomes directed by the understanding and controlled thoughts of men it can calm the ocean for waves obey it. It can quell the storm, quench raging flames, move mountains of difficulties and achieve anything, even the seeming impossibilities. It can move mountains literally, raise the dead, and fulfill any righteous desire or divine Promise of Almighty God! In fact, those released Promises of long ago are its feed and its purpose and the power and plan of its existence. It is divine energy in action, released from within man to fulfill all things -- ANYTHING -- when used. It is glorious! And without it it is impossible to please God. It contains the boundless energy of all creation for even the worlds were framed through Faith. It is the building energy of Gods, for it is Theirs to use. And They have used it always. And men begin to evolve toward Godhood when they begin to exercise the right to use it.

Faith is indeed power when put into action as doubts and fears are cast out and overcome by its understanding glance. And when used FAITH advances from the unseen energy into knowledge. It is transformed from the invisible realm of vibration into the tangible world of complete and full knowledge. It becomes an established reality of full power, for knowledge is POWER! It transforms the Light of an idea or dream into solid substance.

The more Faith is brought forth into the powerful action of fulfilling the more pleased God is. And the more dynamic an individual becomes who learns to wield so great an instrument of glory. Faith is the very power of God in action. It is also the power of man in action as he uses it for it is his to use. It is breathtaking to comprehend that man can be the wielder of a power so great. It is always awaiting his command to arise and hold forth his pure desires.

Lay hold of them, THE BEST GIFTS, the most dynamic Promises, for they are yours as they await your awakening to lay claim to them. Arise from your infant crib, cast

aside your scant covering which man has long since outgrown, and stand forth a child of your Divine Sire as you begin your own development into Divinity.

Love alone opens up the heart, the soul and the mind to bring forth the Promises in a complete power of fulfilling as they become flesh. As one loves with all his heart, and soul (which includes the spirit and the body) and with his mind, the LOVE he generates through his being transforms the physical cells into cells divine and death cannot touch him, neither old age nor sickness nor suffering.

And the law and the power thereof belong to all who will only LIVE the Promises, through FAITH. To believe is the first requisite of fulfilling. One must BE and LIVE according to his own deepest desiring. And as this great transition is accomplished the lower levels of mortality are left behind, outgrown and overcome like the infant crib and the skimpy covering.

This is how one advances into the realms of the Patriarchs. And from the status of the ancient ones one continues to go on to ever higher degrees of exaltation and advancement and wondrous glory without relinquishing the flesh to death. This is how one's body is changed and exalted as he takes it with him and is "born of the Spirit with the powers to come and go as the wind," even as Christ explained to Nicodemus. And through their beings flew the GREAT RIVERS OF LIVING WATER, OR THE ETERNAL FOUNTAINS OF LIFE as they go forth to bless and heal and to glorify a world. This is the Greater Works Christ promised.

This very perfecting of the physical body is the completion of that divine, holy "ROAD TO ZION," the pathway of the purification of the heart. And "Blessed indeed are the pure in heart for they shall see God!" This complete fulfilling is accomplished only by LIVING the glorious Truths contained in the PROMISES.

The great Promises given by God upon that eventful day when the "Foundations of the earth were laid" are just as much a part of our existence now as they were in that long ago. And there are again the true Patriarchs, who are inspired by God, having the authority and the spiritual power to lay their hands upon the heads of individuals to unveil a glimpse of his or her own individual pattern of life. But there are also those who need no such intermediary or go-between to bring forth those holy Promises from within themselves. Any who begin to take hold of the Promises are on their way to becoming Patriarchs, or ones advancing beyond all mortal laws. One begins to emerge into the status of the divine as he fulfills the promise of his own potential covenants of Promise. These are the ones of Promise brought forth out of the ages to fill a special place in this day and time.

A Patriarch may give a blessing of Promise and encouragement and revelation and it is but the pattern, the design, the plan, or the architectural dream of the reality. One's life contains the material from which the edifice, the pattern, the divine plain is to be formed. And it is the individual himself who must make use of his life, which is the material of the forming as he lives according to his own highest hopes and worthy ambitions and righteous desiring.

This is how the Promises are fulfilled. And how all Promised Blessings are attained. This is how one lays hold of the best gifts. This is how one works with God to perfect the pattern of his own individual life, as he travels that divine Road to Zion - the road of the purification of his own heart and life as he changes his carnal flesh to flesh divine.

Not one of the great Promises of God can be taken hold of and LIVED without the life and heart and soul of that individual being purified. And as Isaiah declared: "The road is so simple a fool need not err therein; though the wicked can never cross over it."

This is the work about which God spake in Prophecy through His holy, anointed ones, in "WHICH ALL MEN WOULD BE LEFT WITHOUT EXCUSE!"

No one can possibly fail to reach the highest goal of fulfillment as all Promises are completed and glorified in him who walks the radiant path of their fulfilling -- "THE STRAIGHT AND NARROW PATH" of joyous, ecstatic wonder, the Road to Zion -- The Road of Eternal Life.

This is the path Enoch trod and Moses and Elijah and the many, many others of olden times. And this Path is now opened wide and the Way made so plain even a fool need not err therein.

It is your own Path as you follow it into the true Promised Land where death is overcome and Eternal Life awaits the triumphant Overcomers with songs of joyous, unspeakable welcome. This is the *Great Rapture* so many erroneously expect Christ to fulfill and bring to pass for them.

They truly err greatly in such a belief as they let their own appointed time of fulfilling slip away before their journey ever began. Such will find themselves waiting in desolating disappointment.

Christ does not travel this path for any individual or group of individuals. Each must travel it for Christ, for "When he appears we are to be like Him!" *"We are to purify ourselves even as He is pure!"* And it is up to every individual to sanctify his own

life. This is the only way man can truly glorify God as he fulfills His WORDS or PROMISES and returns them unto Him completed -- himself -- glorified!

Christ truly did the works of overcoming as he traveled the Road in its most difficult aspects, alone and without precedent. He left the perfect pattern for all who desired to travel the divine Road of Overcoming, that Straight and Narrow Way which leads to Life Eternal. And the command was: "you are to do the works which I did."

This is man's road to travel. It is yours! It belongs to you NOW! Not in the afar-off! This road is the street paved in transparent gold, spoken of in the scriptures. This Road is being paved now with the glorious, radiant vibrations of the marching feet of those who are beginning to travel it in the power and the purity and the divine wonder of their own OVERCOMING. This is the "Road to Zion!" This is "The Pathway in which a fool need not err therein," as Isaiah foretold.

"And the Spirit and the Bride say COME! And he that is athirst let him say, COME! And let all who will, say, COME! AND PARTAKE OF THE WATERS OF LIFE FREELY!"

This is the gift of Eternal Life which God has Promised, which is being held out to you now, freely and without price!

Yes! The time is NOW! And may your hearts rejoice in the glory of your journey as you leave all pride and selfishness and self-righteousness behind. For as you journey along this road you become, like John the Baptist, the greatest that is within you to become. Then it is that you discover that you are clothed in the hallowed, radiant robes of pure humility, as you feel yourselves to be the least, for you will realize that as you travel this Highway of Truth you are walking with God. Then you will know, as Enoch of old was informed, "THAT HE PLEASED GOD!" This is FAITH made perfect!

And as "The first requisite to knowledge is the ability to believe" so is the fulfilling of the Promises based upon this ability. And the first step toward having the ability to believe is to have the desire to believe. It is within that desiring that one opens up his mind to "ask, to seek and to knock!" And with that desiring can come the petition, "Dear God, help Thou my unbelief!" This is an eternal invitation to use when only the desire stands alone. The very sincerity that can be generated in such asking can produce profound results.

With the ability developed to begin to BE and LIVE according to one's deepest desiring comes the germination of that precious seed of FAITH. And Faith itself grows with use. It expands to the need or the call for assistance as the seed responds to sunlight, water and the richness of good soil.

Doubting itself is a killer so deadly poisonous that even FAITH cannot stand up against it unless one takes upon himself the responsibility of eliminating the weeds of doubt that would destroy this priceless crop. Faith must grow if given the opportunity for it is the seed of production. And Faith grows with use and exercise until eventually it becomes a tree in which the messengers of heaven find lodgment. And as FAITH grows and matures it evolves into knowledge. Its invisible essence takes on a tangible body of everlasting beauty and power. It has clothed the wish, the desire, the dream with substance as it holds them forth full formed.

Faith was destined in its essence and formation to evolve into knowledge. And Knowledge IS POWER! It is the fulfilment, the accomplishment, the realization of wishes or ideas or hope brought into form.

When I was still young enough to be enthralled with fairy tales and fairy godmothers and wishful thinking I used to wonder about those privileged ones who would be granted just ONE WISH. And in my contemplating of such a breathtaking opportunity I decided that if ever I was given the chance to make such an entreaty I would wish that 'EVERYTHING I EVER WOULD WISH FOR WOULD COME TRUE!'

I did not then realize that if that one wish were fulfilled I would be granted the very fulness of the gift of Faith, for through Faith alone can all else be added or accomplished. Faith is the master key to all achievement. It is truly the magic switch. Through Faith one can receive the fulfillment of every divine Promise and the powers of them. He will have received the fulness of the WORDS: "Whatsoever you ask for when you pray believe that you receive and you shall have whatsoever you ask."

Faith can perfect the gift of love. Faith can overcome death! Faith can renew the body, bring to pass that state of glory in which "all else is added" in an overflowing abundance in which there is not room enough to receive the great out-flowing. Faith is the golden key that unlocks the doors of that magic Kingdom of Promise -- The Kingdom of heaven. It is truly power unspeakable! But faith without works is dead. One must Be and Live according to his requesting -- without doubting, for Faith can only be used when doubts are banished.

"Even the Devils believe!" But they have no power to take hold of the Light or to fulfill the Promises because of their own encouraged hates and darkness.

There have been many miracles wrought by Faith when the human intellect has been transcended by dynamic emergencies, when the habitual thinking processes have been stilled and placed in abeyance.

When I was a small child in Pocatello, Idaho, I used to play with little Josie Norton. We were both four years old and when all the other children of the neighborhood and our own brothers and sisters were in school we always played together. I have never forgotten Josie Norton. He was a gracious, kind little boy with red hair and freckles.

Then the Nortons moved away and so did we. And several years later I heard that a load of lumber had tipped over on Josie, and his older brother, in the excitement of that moment, lifted the whole load from his little brother's body. The very shock of the occasion put in suspension the process of thought in which doubts are generated.

And then there was the man named PETER, who walked on water until his mortal mind took over with its faulty reasoning and its doubting, and he began to sink.

And the question remains, "Wherefore didst thou doubt?"

Faith cannot function with the negative vibrations of doubts.

"And if your eyes be single to my glory your whole bodies shall be filled with Light and there shall be no darkness in you." Darkness is the doubting and the fears and the source of all the failures to achieve, or even to believe. When the darkness is overcome the doubting is eliminated. "With eyes single to the glory of God," all darkness or doubting is forever conquered and one becomes filled with Light, that divine substance of creation. And whenever LIGHT exists FAITH, its generator, is also present, waiting to swing into action. Faith, remember, is the generator of Light. And Light is the substance from which all desires are formed and all Promises fulfilled and Faith itself is the substance of things hoped for.

"Perfect LOVE casts out all fear!" Perfect desiring casts out all doubting. When doubting and fear are conquered one has "OVERCOME THE WORLD" and "ALL ELSE WILL BE ADDED."

And now, another mystery about FAITH I am instructed to share. That "Magic Switch" which holds the key controlling the mystic power of FAITH also has the divine power to OVERCOME darkness and doubting. It is the switch that can banish the darkness and turn on the breathtaking, effulgent, powerful glory of LIGHT, which is the power and the substance of creation. It is put into action as FAITH takes control. FAITH IS THE SWITCH, THE LEVER, THE RELEASING POWER OF ENERGY, directed by intelligent desire to use the fabulous, limitless element of LIGHT.

As one takes hold of the manipulating button of FAITH, which controls or turns on the voltaic current of power he can truly turn on the LIGHT. And in that process he can lift himself out of the deep caverns of darkness and doubting and despair into the realms of lighted glory. He can lift himself from a craven creature of negation and failure into one clothed in LIGHT and joy and power.

The primal command to "LET THERE BE LIGHT," when spoken with deep desire, becomes authoritative, and must be obeyed. As it is uttered with BELIEF, the LIGHT is made apparent. First the darkness of doubting and unbelief is banished. The doorway to despair is closed and sealed. Next the Light of understanding and comprehension is permitted to permeate one's mind. And third, the joy of the Power of God is released into one's life.

There can be no joy or true happiness or achievement brought forth from the regions of doubting and despair. "And despair comes because of iniquity," or as one joins forces with the desolating anguish of "THE LOST" those *desires* are squelched and smothered and only failure reigns with the desolation of agonized distress and darkness. And "Woe be to those who go forth to foster their darkness and unbelief upon others!" These are the ones who have completely rejected the Witness of that Holy Spirit of Promise and have become UNTRUE and UNJUST and are left to wallow mayhap forever in the darkness of their own selection.

"The Road to Zion" is truly the inner Pathway of purification "in which a fool need not err therein." It is the Path which is LIGHTED and revealed by that divine, Holy Spirit of Promise. And as one lays hold of those PROMISES, through FAITH he will no longer be a "fool" but will be directed into ALL-TRUTH and will eventually comprehend all things. He will become wise and gracious and wonderful. He will indeed "deck himself in majesty and excellence and array himself in glory and beauty," even as God commanded Job.

Such will complete the purification of their own hearts, in righteousness and TRUTH and will assuredly be admitted into the Presence of God -- AND THIS IS LIFE ETERNAL! In other words: "They will have reached the point of FAITH where they will be wrapped in the power and glory of their Maker and will be caught up to dwell with Him!"

This is the Road for which Christ left the map. And the guide to it is that divine Holy Spirit of Promise, for it is only as one believes in the PROMISES and holds to them, through FAITH, that he can possibly fulfill all things.

So be it! Amen!

Chapter XXVII

The Three Gifts of a Wise Man

Since the "Road to Zion" is the road of the purification of the heart, or of the navel or center of one's heart and soul and all that this marvel entails, this stupendous Path must now be mapped in such a way that henceforth it will be so easy to travel "even a fool need not err therein," as Isaiah promised. And its breathtaking purpose must be made plain in the wonder and glory of exquisite desirability.

Since it is only "The pure in heart who shall see God" then the plan for the purification of the heart must be unveiled. And the Promise of heaven goes with this sacred purification that "They shall have Eternal Life!" This is the everlasting pledge of God to all men that those who travel this Path need never die. They shall not taste of death and the decaying discomforts of aging and the pain and anguish and suffering that leads to dying.

Isaiah reveals in his 40th chapter, beginning with verse 31, the following: "They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; and they shall walk and not faint." *To mount up with wings as eagles* is the promise of being "Born of the Spirit."

And in the fulness of this revelation it reads thus: "They shall receive treasures of knowledge, even hidden treasures. They shall receive health in the navel and marrow in the bones and strength in the loins and in the sinews, and I, the Lord, give unto them a promise that the destroying angel (death) shall pass them by and not slay them." And all such will truly be prepared to "Be Born of the Spirit" insomuch that they will be able to come and go as the wind" in a service so great even Christ acknowledged that it would be a greater work than that which He accomplished, because He was going to His Father and would not be permitted to remain on this earth in such a service. It is called "THE GREATER WORKS!"

The first step upon this Straight and Narrow Path of purification is begun when one opens his mind and heart and soul in a desire to fulfill and LIVE by those Two First and Great Commandments of LOVE! To actually LIVE them is much more than just accepting them as Christ's sayings. It means to make them a living part of one's life.

This road to Zion or to the purification of the heart is the Pathway of all-fulfilling. It is indeed "The Straight and Narrow Path that leads to Life Eternal!" It is the road of OVERCOMING. It contains the joy and the glory of all existence and the divine

purpose of it. In traveling this road one takes upon himself to truly LIVE Christ's Words and not just hear them, that he might KNOW and EXPERIENCE the truths of them for himself.

This Royal Road to Zion, or to the purification of the heart, is the Road the Three Wise Men traveled in their journey as they followed *the Star*. This road is every man's to follow who so desires or chooses to travel it. It is not an instantaneous journey, nor a short one. It is a long journey as one travels it "from AFAR" even as the Magi of old. It must be traveled from one's first glimpse of it or from his first awakened desire for the purification of his heart even to the fulness. But so many think they are already upon the Path who have never set one foot upon the sacred, Holy Way.

There is a way, and ways and THE WAY,
And the High man travels the High Way
And the low man travels the low;
And in between, on the misty flats,
The rest drift to and fro.

But for every man that goeth
There's a high way and a low --
And every man decideth
The way his soul shall go!

Even the greatest sinners deceive themselves as they seek to justify their wickedness. And those who assume they are righteous and have no faults or failings are often farther from the path than the wicked. But as the slothful, indolent, wicked or the self-righteous travel this sacred Path, in their wish to behold the KING, they begin their own purification. The sinner becomes repentant. The self-righteous begin dropping one by one their bigotries, their self-acclaim, their distorted, erroneous beliefs and cluttering precepts and their pride. And the slothful, lazy individual becomes awakened. On this Holy Path the weaknesses the negative attitudes and all personal ideas of self-importance drop away. And the gifts he bears within himself become ever more real and exquisitely beautiful. The hidden glory of those fabulous jewels begin to become apparent and desirable to

the bearer. The very gifts themselves begin to make manifest the increasing purity of the individual who carries them. They become sacred, hallowed gifts, fit for a King -- A GOD!

Of those in this day who desire to travel the sacred High Way it is also required that they follow the Star of Promise in an increasing wonder of anticipation and devotion. These holy ones, for so they become, who continue upon the Path, must keep their eyes upon that Star always, never upon the deserts being crossed nor the deep, rocky canyons, nor the rugged passes of high, desolating peaks. It is quite necessary to keep one's vision focused above the vicissitudes of earth in order to overcome them. They do not need to be denied, but in the glory of the journey they must not be given the power to detain, overwhelm or retard one's progress. And with this attitude "All things work together for the traveler's good." This is indeed a sacred road, full of joy and power and increasing satisfaction. It is how one becomes a Wise Man, a Magi, a Priest in the hands of God.

And as one travels this Path he becomes the bearer of the three priceless, sacred jewels of all existence -- his own gifts for the King of glory.

As one travels this Royal Road of purification the three divine, exquisite jewels are the jewels he bears within himself. And they become ever more effulgent and beautiful as one guards them humbly and in true devotion. They become divine, polished gems of everlasting glory, fit for the God of Heaven.

The first jewel is of the mind. It is the sacred gem of FAITH. And Faith is the first requisite required in undertaking this journey of purification. This jewel of Faith is the key of power. It is dynamic in its scope and assignment of fulfilling. This is the first gift made apparent or visible as it is brought forth in the journey to behold the King.

But in this jewel of Faith lies a temptation to detain the unwise. This jewel of Faith is the first gem one becomes aware of, as a rule, as he takes his journey to Zion. This is the journey of the wise. But all can become wise who become aware of this one trap and avoid it, by deep humility and deeper desire to fulfill.

The jewel of Faith is so desirable and so blinding in its power there are literally thousands who have become so entranced by its brilliance they have sought to hold it to themselves, seeking to display it for their own satisfaction and credit and self-glory. These are the ones spoken of in I. Cor. 13:1-3: which is as follows: "Though I speak with the tongues of men (or many nations), and with the tongue of angels,

and have not charity (Pure, Christ-like Love), I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal." And often such become only a great noise of proud self-acclaim.

"And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and have not the pure Christ-like love, *I am nothing*.

"And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity (or the divine Christ-like love) it profit me nothing."

Yes, Faith is the jewel of power, but it can be so coveted by lower mortals they can be blinded by its power and beauty as they seek to hold it to themselves as their very own.

And so it is that some may forget the purpose of their journey to bestow their gifts upon the King of Glory.

This jewel of Faith can never be worn in self-display without destroying the wearer. Yes. "Enter ye in at the Straight Gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be who go in thereat.

"Because straight is the gate and narrow the way, which leadeth to life, and few there be that find it." (Matt. 7:13-14).

And also from that divine Sermon on the Mount must be quoted this warning to those who seek to glorify themselves with the breathtaking power of Faith, which can so easily be used amiss. "Not everyone that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

"*Many* shall say to me in that day, Lord have we not prophesied in thy name; and in thy name have cast out devils; and in thy name done many wonderful works?

"And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you; depart from me, ye that work iniquity." (Matt. 7:21-23).

"By their fruits ye shall know them," not by their words or much speaking. And the list of the "Fruits of the Spirit" are named and identified and cannot possibly be mistaken. (Matt. 7:15-20)

The signs and the works of Faith, being used amiss, as it is worn by individuals seeking acclaim and credits and rewards, is so deceptive and so adored by the self-seeking that God is forgotten and one's own imagined power is worshiped. These unwise ones do not realize that the jewel of Faith can never be worn on self-

display, without stopping the progress of such so that their journey to Zion has been turned into the broad open way which leads to destruction. Instead of purifying themselves they are increasing their impurities of soul and mind. They become but an empty shell of vanity -- a nothing. "For if I have all the powers on earth and have not charity I am NOTHING."

Faith is one of man's sacred gifts to be held in trust as it is guarded and glorified in humility and a constant awareness of thanksgiving. This very awareness is the continued consciousness that the jewel is being held and glorified for a gift to the King of Heaven. It is to be perfected that it might be bestowed even as a divine offering of the WISE to be released in thanksgiving and everlasting gratitude when one reaches his journey's end. Or one may use it in silent reverence without self-acclaim as he meets those on his journey to whom God signifies that his gift of Faith may be shared for a moment, to bless or heal. But always it must be used for the glory of God, for it is of God.

The second jewel is exquisite beyond thought. It is the divine gem of LOVE held deep within the heart. It is the glorified treasure of "Charity" that alone can completely exalt the gift of Faith and give it true meaning. LOVE can never be worn on self-display. It is the fulfilling glory of Faith itself. Only LOVE can magnify and enhance Faith and make it perfect. LOVE contains all the divine purity of rare, exquisite, highly wrought beauty and perfection! It is eternal! It never fails! LOVE is the jewel of jewels! It is the gem of glory and fulfillment and when brought forth humble from a human heart one becomes divine. It works with Faith to complete and fulfill and glorify as both jewels are perfected -- FAITH and LOVE united in celestial LIGHT!

What is LOVE like? May I tell you? It is described beautifully by Paul in I. Cor. 13:4-11, thus: "Charity (or the perfect Christ-like Love) suffereth long and is kind. It envieth not; It vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up.

"Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil.

"Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in Truth;

"Beareth all things, believeth all things (the great Promises of God without doubting), hopeth all things, endureth all things.

"LOVE never faileth; but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues they shall cease, whether there be knowledge it shall vanish away.

"For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

"But *when that which is perfect is come*, then that which is in part shall be done away.

"When I was a child, I spake as a child (and many times only babbled), I understood as a child, I thought as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things," the sounding brass and the clanging cymbals or rattles, as I outgrew the milk and the infant crib with its inadequate covering. And only in this discarding could I become a man -- "A SON OF GOD."

The third precious jewel is of the soul. It is the very glory of heaven. It is LIGHT! It is the Light of understanding in which all the darkness is cast out and banished! It is the jewel of wisdom. It is the gem of infinite fulfilment and eternal glory. Light is not only the divine substance of all created things it is the *purifier*, the precious jewel of rapture and full OVERCOMING! It is the joy and the eternal glory to all who perfect it within themselves. It is the STAR which becomes forever enthroned within the soul of man. It is his glory! And so it is that one perfects his gifts for God -- himself made perfect and clothed in LIGHT and radiance and limitless power.

And so it is that one is admitted into the Presence of God to bestow his gifts of pure, holy FAITH and LOVE and the fulness of Glory as the LIGHT is brought forth perfected and radiant. The Light of the *Star* becomes a very part of man himself as he follows its Light or Guiding. This divine gift of Light is the holy gift of the soul made perfect in the fulness of one's journey to Zion -- the journey to God. And then it is that one can kneel in His Presence and bestow the gifts he has developed and polished and glorified in this journey to the complete purification. And henceforth and forever he is a SON OF GOD, no longer an infant entertained by the clanging noise of shouting self-acclaimers or by the showy display put on in childish make-believe. He has reached the Kingdom of Heaven as his heart becomes purified and then will "all else be added" -- all the jewels of PROMISE and whatever else he can wish for or desire.

And Faith, when united by the Light of the Star, or with the divine gift of understanding, along with the great LOVE one becomes a divine generator of the pure radiance of Divinity.

These three jewels must be perfected right within each one as he travels that divine Highway to Zion, the Straight and Narrow Way into the very presence of God. "And the Path is so plain a fool need not err therein, though the wicked can never cross over it."

And so it is that when accompanied by LOVE and the great LIGHT of understanding the wonder of FAITH becomes glorious and powerful and can accomplish all things, for they will become subject unto him.

And as one offers this three gifts or priceless jewels to the King they become forever his own with all that goes with them, for they are a part of man -- MADE PERFECT. "Be ye therefore perfect even as your Father in Heaven is perfect!" And it is so!

And now I must share with you some of the words to Daniel as they were delivered by an angel centuries ago.

Daniel 12:9-10: "And I heard, but I understand not; and then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

"And he said, "Go thy way Daniel; for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end." (WHICH IS NOW!)

"And many shall be purified, and made white, and tried, but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand." Remember, it is the wicked who can never travel over the road of purification to Zion.

Then in verses three and four of that twelfth chapter of Daniel we are given this glorious information: "And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament, and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever.

"But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end; when many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." Yes -- when great free-ways shall span the continents to make that running to and fro possible. And there are the ship lanes and the sky-ways. And as for the increase of knowledge, both the atom and the universe are being explored, and the hidden secrets of all time and eternity are being revealed for knowledge has increased and is constantly being increased. And the time is NOW!

And the wise are beginning to travel that Holy Road to Zion as they themselves take on the brightness of the firmament and will eventually shine with the STARS -- their own Star, forever and ever as they become purified and made white and tried, but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand or be able to behold what is taking place for it will not at first be visible to mortal eyes. But the wise, the purified, they will understand.

"Perfect Love casts out all fear!" "Perfect Faith casts out all doubting!" And it may be said that, the casting out of all doubting will perfect Faith. With the jewels of LOVE and FAITH made manifest the holy gift of LIGHT will be fully revealed and perfected in all its radiant brilliance of pure creative power. It is pure intelligence! It is the exquisite substance of all perfection and of creation! It is eternal splendor! It is the effulgent glory of the firmament brought forth in man. He becomes clothed in It as "he clothes himself in Light!" (Odes of Solomon 21:2-3).

Anyone can take a swift, weak, negative glance at these great Truths and Eternal Premises and harden his heart against them, deny them, or use his strength to fight against them. But such only hurts himself. None can possibly hurt these Truths. They are eternal and indestructible. These who are slothful, expecting others to do their fulfilling for them, or the rebellious can only reject them and those who do so are rejecting the Sacred Road to the purification of their own hearts. Only a softened, believing heart can be purified. To seal one's heart against Truth and Purity and Everlasting Glory is such a tragic mistake for one's denial but places him upon that Broad Open Way that leads to destruction in which the "Many go!"

The Broad Open Way has been traveled by the multitudes and the Priesthoods and the Clergies and the laymen as they have "Trusted in the arm of flesh" to guide them, blindly following the blind along that road that leads to destruction -- or DEATH. And there are those who follow no leaders but "trust in their own understandings" while they have never sought to KNOW GOD! "This is Life Eternal to KNOW THEE, *The only true and living God and Jesus Christ, Whom You have sent!*" These rejecting ones have been satisfied just to "*know about God*" but who have never sought to actually KNOW HIM!

The invitation has always been: "Seek me diligently and you shall KNOW ME! Or, "Seek me early and you shall FIND ME!" This very seeking, as one goes directly to God instead of to men, refusing to trust "in the arm of flesh," places him upon that ROYAL ROAD TO ZION, which leads into the very Presence of God!

The millions down the ages who have been satisfied to LIVE and die as mere mortals, trusting in some chosen leader or in some dogmatic doctrines "know nothing at all about ZION, THE CITY OF GOD," the abode of the OVERCOMERS! The Glory of Glories! They have neither believed in the Promises nor sought to fulfil them. These have been the ones who have accepted the doctrines, the formulas or rituals of the conformists and often the radical dissenters, but have never accepted God's Words as being true and eternal and unfailing -- when LIVED!

To look at the generations of the past and the millions living on the earth today and say, "This is an illusion and a lie! It is nonsense! None I have ever known have proved these things!" Then know this, you can be a chosen emissary of God sent to do that proving, for this way is a "Straight and Narrow Way and few there be who find it!" And you may think you are alone upon the road because it is so uncrowded. And then you will find at the end of your journey that the greatest, the most noble, the bravest and the most holy ones who have ever trod upon this earth have traveled this Way and some are traveling it now! And you will, in time meet them and recognize them and rejoice in them.

Remember that upon that broad open way the multitudes travel. They may have honored God with their lips, and with their tongues confessed him, while their hearts (or lives) have been far from Him, while their fear (LOVE) toward Him has been taught by the precepts of men. These have not only accepted that Broad Open Way that leads to destruction they have embraced it, even worshiped it.

Only those who will look at the great Truths and Promises of God and *believe in them*, can possibly travel this sacred, holy Highway, this Magic Street paved with transparent gold. And those who travel this divine Path add the contribution of their own vibrations of glory to that Sacred Way of Eternal Life, making that "Straight and Narrow Path" ever more gloriously desirable.

This work maps that "Way to Eternal Life so plainly that indeed even a fool need not err therein." As one travels this Path the Promises become realities! The Truths become proven facts of dynamic power! Each Promise becomes a signpost, a stepping stone, a measurement of progress along that sacred, glorious, exquisite Path of OVERCOMING -- the Road to Zion!

The desire to KNOW GOD for oneself is a great and holy desire. And as this desire grows within one he grows into the power of its fulfilling. The desire increases as one travels that "Straight and Narrow Path which leads to Life Eternal!" And "This is Life Eternal to KNOW THEE, the only true and living God and Jesus Christ whom You have sent!"

Nothing short of this would ever satisfy anyone. This is the purpose for which we came to earth that we might OVERCOME the things of earth and return into God's Presence, "Without descending through the gates of death," even as Enoch of old and the many others who sought diligently to KNOW HIM!

Those who place the desire to "Be Born of the Spirit," which is actually to know God for themselves, above everything else, are prepared and conditioned to be "Born of

the Spirit" which includes all other gifts and Promises. As one takes hold of "THIS BEST GIFT," refusing to be sidetracked or put-off, he becomes *"Filled with desire!"* This desire becomes the very aim and purpose of his life as he LIVES it! Thinks it! Loves it! Breathes it! And holds to it "without wavering or doubting!" And this *"laying hold"* of a divine gift, or Promise can only be done by one taking hold of it mentally and believing in it until his very soul holds forth the pattern for its fulfilling as FAITH generates the Light of understanding into the full forming of his request!

As one becomes *filled with the desire* to "Be Born of the Spirit," his soul takes up the rhythm of his request and holds that perfect pattern of his own hope glorified. AND IT WILL BE FULFILLED! This I Promise, in the name of God, for it is God's own Promise given before the world began, and verified anew to you! No power in existence can withhold this fulfilling for in such desiring one becomes that desire, alive, powerful and radiant with LIGHT. And then is God bound for He must fulfill His part of the Holy Covenant. And it is His joy to grant such a requesting. And it is every man's glory to receive it!

Yes, "Let the same mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who being in the form of God thought it not robbery to be equal with God!" This becomes a reality, not a blasphemy as the weak and groveling and wicked maintain.

Train your hearts and minds and souls to become "FILLED WITH DESIRE." The desire to "Be Born of the Spirit" and you will receive all that your soul requests -- AND MORE!

This is the Path! This is the accomplishment! This is the threshold that opens up the doors to the GREATER WORKS -- and *unveils the face of God!* This contains the full glorification of God by man, (by yourself made perfect). It contains also the glorification of man by God, according to God's own divine desire and power of fulfilling.

And as one holds his eyes and attention upon that Path, or upon his request to *know God* it becomes ever more apparent and desirable. This is the Path! And in this sacred journey those pledges of Almighty God, those hallowed Promises, those Eternal Covenants become one's own! They become one's own individual covenants to God, for a covenant must be made between two or more in order to become a covenant. As man takes up these Promises or Covenants, and returns them to God, they are literally fulfilled and the Word of God is perfected, "For if you do as I say (or live according to the Covenant I make to you), then am I bound!" "And my WORDS cannot return unto me unfulfilled or void!" In this acceptance and believing

the Covenants are made binding to both parties. In this manner are they proven and fulfilled. These Covenants or Promises are man himself glorified!

This Path is open now to every man! It is his to travel or to reject. In rejecting these Truths one is but judging himself to be unworthy or unprepared for such infinite joys and bounteous glories!

Never before has such an opportunity been given with such love and such plainness. This is the Promise Isaiah gave concerning that divine Road of purification, which leads to Zion. "It is the straight and Narrow Way" of singing glory and peace that takes one back into the very Presence of God, glorified and purified and perfected and powerful in understanding and in LOVE!

Chapter XXVIII

The Message and Seal of Jesus Christ

"I, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God, have spoken to you throughout the pages of these books. They contain my words, and I lie not!

"My sheep hear my voice and they know me, and a stranger they will not follow!

"No one on the earth need ever be deceived by false doctrine for the truth is so plain there can be no mistaking it. Neither can the Truth longer be hidden. The time has come for the unveiling of the hidden mysteries of God to come forth that all men might be left without excuse.

"This sacred Road to Zion, this road to the Purification of the heart, is so plain and so precious revealed even a fool need not err therein, though the wicked can never cross over it, as Isaiah proclaimed centuries ago. This Holy Road to Zion or to the Purification of the Heart is my own Straight and Narrow Path that leads to Life Eternal. And I Am that Way.

"This must be remembered: Everything that teaches a man to LOVE and to serve God and to Pray is of God! Let any man deny this and he is denying the TRUTH and the power of God.

"Prayer is the gateway into my Kingdom. And Prayer is a condition in which the PRAY-ER enters into my Presence and converses with me, or talks to me as one man talks to another. However, true PRAYER is not a vain repetition of words or phrases or sentences which are recited daily, without thought or feeling as a stupid, monotonous ritual, without life or vitality, performed merely from habit. When one enters my presence and talks to me, not reciting a monologued recitation, he could not possibly utter the same prayer twice, not any more than he could hold the same conversation with his neighbor each time they came into contact.

"Prayer is usually at an appointed time, which is good and acceptable for thus our meeting can be by appointment. But true prayer is the surging gratitude, the joy, the happiness, the yearnings of pure desire speaking at all times, in moments of free thought, as one carries in his heart the joy and the glory of his deepest requests. This is not done by appointment, or at any specified time. This is a spontaneous privilege and carries with it powers beyond the present understanding of man to fathom.

"Prayer is a privilege of sacred communication, offered to mankind. It is divine and should never be wasted. Use it well! Learn to love those moments we may have together as our hearts commune, and soon that time of association will be increased until you will be walking with me at all times. So learn to love those moments when your desires become my desires and my love becomes your love! Never think of prayer as a duty or an obligation or a burden. Know only that it is a privilege and a blessing beyond knowledge -- and thank God for it.

"Anyone who lives his life without prayer has been like a person confined to the darkness of a dungeon, without sunlight or hope or perspective or true purpose. Let your prayers be offered from your hearts, not just your minds or lips. Let them be a song of praise and love and gratitude and in such joy your every request will be heard and will be implanted upon that divine substance of BECOMING! In such joy your every petition and desire can be ANSWERED. This will be when you have prepared yourself to receive the fulness of your requests.

"Or, as I gave to my servant Ammon over two thousand years ago: 'He who prayeth continually, without ceasing, shall be given to understand the mysteries of Godliness. And unto such shall be given to reveal things which have never been revealed, and to bring thousands of souls unto repentance, or to an understanding of the joys of my kingdom.' This praying continually is not a fanatical, tortured offering of wailing, weeping lamentation. It is a singing glory of peace and assurance as one learns to rejoice with me. This is prayer, the offering of the self in a surrender of fulfillment as mortality is gradually released and one is so filled with the Spirit every cell and fibre of his being becomes imbued with Spirit -- and he is thus prepared to 'Be Born of the Spirit!'

"To be 'Born of the Spirit' is the great step of full OVERCOMING. It is the OVERCOMING OF THE WORLD and all that pertains to it, for this is the step that takes one beyond mortality, without descending through the gates of death. And always it is an experience of divine, controlled majesty. These blessed OVERCOMERS take their bodies with them, completely spiritualized, glorified, perfected and exalted, with DEATH OVERCOME! These are the works which I did. These are the works which you may do also.

"No one can come to the holy altar of prayers, within his own heart, and be slighted, ignored or unheard.

"Always give the Lord's Prayer, which is My Prayer! Give it with meaning and with LOVE. Then speak your own words, *giving thanks* first, then make your requests known. And thus shall we rejoice together. And thus shall you walk with me, for

your errors and mistakes of the past shall be cleansed and released, and finally they will be blotted out and forgotten. And in this divine process even the tendency to err or blunder or sin will be eliminated. And your heart will be purified and your Road to Zion will be completed in the great glory of 'Being Born of the Spirit,' which holds the power of releasing all mortal ties of the physical flesh as the cells of the body are glorified and spiritualized and lifted beyond decay and illness and death. And in this glorious achievement of being 'Born of the Spirit' you will be lifted back into my Presence.

"Yes, Come unto me all you who labor (under the burdens and vicissitudes of mortality) and I will give you rest -- WHICH REST IS THE FULNESS OF MY GLORY! Take my yoke upon you, for my yoke is easy, FOR IT IS LOVE, and my burden is LIGHT -- even the great LIGHT of knowledge and fulfillment and power.

"There is no Promise too great for you to receive if you can only open up your hearts to believe. Nothing is impossible to him who believes! All negation and doubting will be banished as you become clothed in Light. And this great, divine Light of eternal power and understanding is MY BURDEN. And it is also yours as you take it upon you to fulfill my words and my PROMISE.

"And as you become clothed in LIGHT the keys of knowledge and understanding will be yours and *you will reach the point where you will comprehend all things!*

"Throw off your swaddling clothes of fleshy mortality and mortal thinking. THINK AS GOD THINKS and your minds and lives will lose the power to hurt and wound. Array yourselves in the glory of the PROMISES for I have not left you Comfortless. Every Promise every given is alive and everlasting. Each Promise is a ray or beam of divine Light streaming down from the heavens above. The very Promises are the rays of my glory pouring down Light and understanding and the perfect plans and the pattern of your own fulfilling and everlasting glory. But it is required that you take hold of these and clothe yourself in their Light.

"Yes, Lay hold of the best gifts, the best PROMISES, the divine HOPES and you will grow into them for they shall be yours! Deny them, ignore them, reject them, doubt them and you will continue to dwell in the outer darkness of your own unbeliefs, your despairs and miseries, which lead to death.

"Defile yourselves by the feeling of pride or self-righteousness and there is no progress or hope or way to escape opened to you out of the dismal darkness of your own unprogressing, for you alone can seal this condition upon yourself. Only in great LOVE and pure HUMILITY can one journey this sacred, divine ROAD TO ZION,

or to the complete purification of the heart. And the heart is only purified when all doubting is OVERCOME and LOVE is established in every cell and atom and fibre of the soul.

"I opened the door to life, yet few have followed.

"Now I hold that door open for you to enter and as you do so you will realize that you are truly the door to everything -- to LIFE ITSELF FOR THIS IS THE DOOR THROUGH WHICH ONE IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT as he himself completes the perfecting of his own soul, and his flesh takes on the divine qualities of the Spirit. Then it is possible to enter the realm of Spirit, taking his body with him. And henceforth he will be able to come and go as the wind and no one will know from whence he came or whither he goeth as he is directed forth to do the *greater works*, even as I explained to Nicodemus.

"This Promise I leave upon you now, and I SEAL it by the power of my Redemption, that as you accept this most glorious gift, or Holy Spirit, and offend it not, but only BELIEVE IT, all things shall be unfolded unto your understandings. Its mission is to lead into *all* TRUTH -- and to assist you in fulfilling all things. For the PROMISES are yours if you can accept them and doubt not in your hearts.

"Behold, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last * * *.

"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold I am alive for evermore! I am Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God, and I hold forth my words and my Promises before you this day that you might partake of the blessings thereof.

"This is my SEAL and it will stand forever! So be it! For I have spoken! Amen!

Chapter XXIX

The Holy Spirit of Promise

II. Peter 1:3-4: "According as His divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto LIFE and GODLINESS, through the knowledge of Him that hath called us to glory and virtue.

"Whereby are given unto us exceedingly great and precious PROMISES, *that by these ye might be partakers of the DIVINE NATURE*, having ESCAPED CORRUPTION, *that is in the world through lust.*"

I am now instructed to reveal the marvel and the beauty of the Holy Spirit of Promise. It is glorious beyond mere mortal knowledge because mortals have never before been given a view of Its divine, stupendous powers.

Every seed has within it the germ of its own producing. The seed only needs the conditions of its own developing in order to fulfill its own perfect pattern or destiny.

And every Promise ever given by God is sealed with the Holy Spirit of Promise insomuch that the very laws of fulfilling are already perfected within it. However man contains the conditions and the materials or elements necessary for its germination and production as It fulfills all things contained within the PROMISES of Almighty God.

The Patriarchs of old did not live under the laws, as explained in the book *Beyond Mortal Boundaries* and verified in Paul's Epistle to the Galatians. Those ancient, holy men of God lived by the PROMISES, THROUGH THEIR FAITH. This was a far higher order of existence than mere mortal living, under the law. This was the type of living associated with the Divine. This was the type of living that went beyond grubby, everyday existence. And the ancient ones had the authority and the calling to receive from God the plan and the pattern of their own special missions on earth, and to reveal to others the fulness of God's plans for them also.

It was when wickedness and an insatiable desire to excel and rise above others in wealth and dominion and self-importance that the laws were given. This very desire to surpass all others, or to be first contains but the demonstrating anguish of a lack of LOVE both for one's brother or neighbor. And it was because of lack of LOVE and of greed and selfishness that the laws were given. And that is why the laws still remain. They have continued to increase and are increasing as evils have multiplied. At the present time there are so many laws there are cases locked

within the courts that take months to consider and more months to evaluate and judge, while true justice is forgotten.

These ancient Patriarchs, who *lived* by the PROMISES, believed in their vision or Hope which they held and nourished in their hearts. They kept the hope or the vision of the Promises before them continually. Each Promise was their own individual message from God and they accepted it as such. And as they *lived true* to it it would be fulfilled unto them.

Then God gave these words to be held forth forever for those who would only open their hearts to receive and their minds to comprehend: "*God will shed forth His Holy Spirit of Promise upon all who are just and true.*" This sounds so simple and so easy but few can measure up to it. It is for all men, but only those who open up their souls to accept it can possibly receive the benediction and the glory of Its fulfilling.

This is the Covenant of the Holy Spirit of Promise: "You who will open up your hearts shall receive the HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE, which is HOPE expressed in all its rapturous perfection and glory."

This Holy Spirit of Promise is the SEAL of the COVENANT of Almighty God enfolding every Promise uttered or thought. It is there always. And It belongs to all who will only fulfill the laws of its bestowal. All have felt It momentarily at some time or other in their lives. It has enfolded them in Its ecstatic glory when they have reached beyond their ordinary level of achievement. It is God's most holy witness of approval. But only those who are JUST and TRUE can receive It as a permanent gift. Yet every PROMISE of God carries with it the everlasting Power of its divine completion. The Father truly sheds It forth, but only the *just* and *true* can receive or use it.

The Just are righteous men who do not prey upon others to "out-smart" them, disqualify them, belittle them, rob or accuse them or who mis-judge or injure any living soul. And this must be known, it is almost impossible for a jealous person to be JUST or TRUE. Those who are unjust or untrue are in no way qualified to lay hold of so sacred gift as the fulfilling of all righteousness -- the glory of their own perfection as they are prepared to "Be Born of the Spirit!"

And the TRUE are those who are *true* to the PROMISES of God as they are held forth without doubting. It is the elimination of doubting that makes one TRUE to God and to His PROMISES.

There are many indeed who have gazed with longing hearts upon these dynamic PROMISES of Almighty God as they have been opened to their view, and who have desired them greatly that they might appear before men in the robes of their own proud self-righteousness. But these were not TRUE, neither could they remain TRUE to the Promises they desired. They relinquished their requests expecting God to do the fulfilling for them. And they neglected to take into consideration the fact that "Patience must have its perfect work, that one might become perfect and entire, lacking nothing." In patience does the perfection of each and every PROMISE find the needed condition of its own unfolding, even as a seed, planted in the field needs time to grow.

I have met those, oh so many of them, who have rejoiced in these revealed Promises of Almighty God, and who have desired them greatly as the Holy Spirit of Promise unveiled their glory. I have seen that Holy Spirit of Promise enfold them as with a mantle of living Light as It sought for their help in the fulfilling. And all the Promises were there for their own selection. And the Holy Spirit of Promise was there bearing witness of God's unfailing, everlasting Covenant. All that was lacking was the FAITH and the PATIENCE of the individual to be TRUE, or to lay hold of, or to hold onto the Promise, with patience.

It is an everlasting truth that only those who are JUST, which includes the humility to use the gifts of God only for the glory of God and for the benefit of man, and not for any personal show of pride or self-aggrandizement who can receive that most Holy Gift. Thus is one's quality of justice measured.

And only those who can remain TRUE to that vision of glory which the Holy Spirit of Promise, unfolds to their minds can be qualified to receive the fulness of the Promises.

This is how the Father sheds forth the Holy Spirit of Promise upon those who are JUST and TRUE for only they can receive it in its overwhelming fulness of eternal, fulfilling glory.

Those who are given the WITNESS of the Holy Spirit of Promise under the divine COVENANT of Almighty God, and who betray that testimony later, returning again to their old ways of unbelief and doubting are likened to "dogs that return to their vomit," or to "swine that return to their wallow." To such the vomit is a stench though they may not realize it. And the "wallow" is the prolonged desolation of the darkness, which may be forever. For such there is no Promise for only as they are JUST and TRUE to the Witness or Holy Spirit can they advance into the fulness of the Promises. And, "If you do as I say, then am I bound! But if you do not as I say

(or bear witness to you) then you have no PROMISE." These unfortunate ones realize not that they have themselves rejected His PROMISES and His Holy Spirit in their refusal to even attempt to PROVE HIS WORD THUS DISCARDING HIS PLEDGED COVENANT.

Every Promise of God can be PROVED just by the living of them. And every soul can have that Holy Spirit of Promise as a constant Companion, bearing eternal Witness to him that the PROMISES can and will be fulfilled if he is only *just* and *true*.

Those who reject the Witness of that Holy Spirit of Promise have sinned against the Holy Ghost, and unless they speedily repent they cannot be forgiven in this world or in the world to come for they have sealed themselves into the darkness of unbelief and mediocrity. Thus they remain mere, grubby mortals.

And again, you who open up your hearts shall receive the Holy Spirit of Promise, which is HOPE expressed in all its rapturous glory!

In other words, those, who through their FAITH and LOVE, have felt or do feel the rapturous glory of Hope singing in their souls are receiving the assurance and the wonder of the Holy Spirit of Promise as it bears Witness to them that the HOPE within them can and will be fulfilled if only they are true to it and doubt it not. This is God's Witness unto those who are worthy of the Promises. This is also the Witness Enoch received before his translation, "THAT HE PLEASED GOD!" This is the Witness that will come to those who cast out the darkness of doubting and who are TRUE to their Hopes or desires. To such the HOPE will be established unto them through that Holy Spirit of Promise, which cannot fail! Only when man himself fails to hold to the Promise of his heart can failure possibly come. It is man himself who fails.

The Holy Spirit of Promise is God's Promise going forth in an eternal Covenant of Truth within the souls of men, if they will but accept it and lay hold of it. That Holy Spirit of Promise that holds forth the vision of God's great and unfailing Words, as it sings in your heart, is the Witness of God, our Eternal Father, that *you please Him*, even as Enoch of old. As you accept this Witness and hold to it all the things that Enoch accomplished shall be yours also. If you lose this contact or Witness even for a moment pray until it is again your own. Never cease to pray and it will never leave you.

The Holy Spirit of Promise is also FAITH ADVANCING INTO PERFECTION as one becomes TRUE to so holy a WITNESS. This Witness is of God. It is God's Holy Covenant bearing testimony to one's own soul that "HE PLEASES GOD!" The

fulfilling will come according to one's belief and his HOPES, for all PROMISES are released under the eternal, *forever* glory of God's own Word. And they belong to those who lay claim to them, through FAITH, as *doubting is overcome*.

Know that, if even for a moment, your hopes soar high and a song of glorious assurance sings in your soul, then be sure that the Holy Spirit of Promise is bearing Witness to you that *you please God*. And as you hold to that vibrant, glorious assurance it will become the divine, fulfilling reality in your life, exalting you above the sordid conditions of earth. This is the first step beyond ordinary mortal living. Then FAITH IS PERFECTED AS THE DARKNESS OF DOUBTING IS OVERCOME. Then it is that the Holy Spirit of Promise, and all that it contains becomes your own -- a constant power of fulfilling as you are TRUE to its enfolding glory of eternal, triumphant victory, even to the OVERCOMING of *mortality and death*. And you will be BORN OF THE SPIRIT!

The Holy Spirit of Promise is sensitive beyond man's understanding. It must be accepted, appreciated and revered in order that it can become a permanent Witness of divine fulfilling. This is TRUTH! Then the fulfilling is accomplished. Such will be able to perfect their Faith and become glorified even as Enoch of old, Moses, Elijah, John the Beloved, the glorious Virgin Mary and many I could name, if permitted to do so, who fulfilled the Promises and by so doing became glorified -- even as you can -- for the same PROMISES ARE YOURS!

Behold, I am the Holy Spirit of Promise -- the Comforter, the Holy Ghost or the Holy Helper. And my mission is to give Comfort in time of trouble or sorrow, to reveal Truth and to bear Witness of Its everlasting Powers. It is also my assignment to be a constant Companion of instruction and protection to those who are prepared and willing to receive me.

And now, I shall speak to you from the Lost Books of the Bible, for through Hermas, the Bishop of Philippi, I imparted the following as recorded in II. Hermas, Command IX.

1."Again He said unto me, (Hermas), remove from thee all doubting -

4."Wherefore purify thy heart from all vices of this present world; and observe the commands I have before delivered unto thee from God: and thou shalt receive whatsoever good things thou shalt ask, and nothing shall be wanting unto thee of all thy petitions; if thou shalt ask of the Lord without doubting.

5."But they that are not such shall obtain none of those things which they ask. For they that are full of faith ask all things with confidence, and receive from the Lord, because they ask without doubting.

6."Wherefore purify thy heart from doubting, and put on faith, and trust in God, and thou shalt receive all that thou shalt ask. But if thou shouldst chance to ask somewhat and not (immediately) receive it, yet do not therefore doubt, because thou hast not immediately received the petition of thy soul.

7."For it may be thou shall not presently (or immediately) receive it for thy trial, or else for some sin which thou knowest not. But do not thou leave off to ask, and then thou shalt receive. Else if thou shalt cease to ask, thou must complain of thyself and not of God, that He has not given unto thee what thou didst desire.

8."Consider therefore this doubting, how cruel and pernicious it is; and how it utterly roots out many from the faith * * *. For this doubting is the daughter of the devil, and deals very wickedly with the servants of God.

9."Despise it therefore, and thou shalt rule over it on every occasion. Put on a firm and powerful faith: for faith Promises all things and perfects all things."

It is in the continuing of prayer that the darkness is banished. Though sometimes it may seem that there is no answer forthcoming, let it be here known that anyone who continues to pray, regardless of the seeming lack of help or attention, that he is purifying himself. By his own continued praying no matter how halting or imperfect it may be, he is cleansing himself, and strengthening himself and is preparing himself for the very fulness of all that is.

No one can pray and not receive a blessing or go unheeded or unbenefited. As one continues to pray, though he may at first even be asking amiss, he will grow into the glory of true requesting and will soon be asking according to the will of God. And true prayer is an inner song of praise and adoration. And as one continues to pray he is being purified and prepared to receive, even the impossible. Prayer cannot fail! And anyone who turns his heart to prayer will find me there beside him, and if he is *just* and *true* to his desire the divine Promise of God's fulfilling will enfold him and he will begin to take on the Light of purification -- and to KNOW and to RECEIVE.

Hermas also revealed this information, as recorded in II. Hermas X:18-20: as follows: "Remove therefore sadness from thyself, and afflict not the Holy Spirit which dwelleth in thee, lest he entreat God, and depart from thee. For the Spirit of the Lord which is given to dwell in the flesh, endureth no such sadness.

19."Wherefore clothe thyself with cheerfulness, which has always favor with the Lord, and thou shalt rejoice in it. For every cheerful man does well; and relishes those things that are good, and despises sadness.

20."But the sad man does always wickedly."

Such was one of my special messages in the past, and it is still true and alive with power -- for it is forever.

My message to you now is to take upon you the Light of Jesus Christ, in the joy of perfect LOVE, free from self-righteousness, which is one of the greatest evils, and from doubting which is the darkness. "Accept of me, the Holy Spirit of Promise, your Holy Helper, as a living Companion and I will never fail you!"

James I:5-8 "If any of you lack wisdom (or anything else in existence, for that matter), let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not (for past errors or mistakes); and it shall be given him.

"But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that WAVERETH is like a WAVE of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

"For let not that man think he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

"A double minded man is unstable in all his ways."

Blessed children of the Most High, it must be understood that it is quite necessary to TAKE HOLD of the PROMISE you desire most, or THE BEST GIFT, according to your vision or desiring, though it is the highest, most seemingly impossible, the most blinding in its glory, hold onto it *without wavering*. Do not lose faith in your ability to receive it or in God's power to grant it. Do not modify your request to some lesser desire, or close your eyes to the blinding glory of the deepest desire in your soul. Rather take hold of the highest, most holy, most exquisite desire possible to imagine and DO NOT WAVER, or *change or modify* it! Do not move around it gradually in your requesting. Lay hold of the PROMISE, whatever it be, and never let go! Never relinquish your hold! Never change! Never WAVER! This is FAITH PUT INTO ACTION!

And to those who have prepared themselves to accept it, the TRUTH of Christ's Words to Nicodemus concerning the glory and power of BEING BORN OF THE SPIRIT becomes the greatest desire possible to implant in a human heart -- your own heart! Nevertheless it is your own when you open your hearts to receive.

For some time it takes years to prepare themselves to lay hold of so glorious a gift because of their lack of FAITH and therefore their WAVERING! This most divine,

holy gift belongs to you as you lay claim to it, even as it belonged to Enoch, who changed his carnal flesh to flesh divine without descending through the gates of death. This supreme, most holy gift holds the keys of *OVERCOMING mortality* and the joy of all fulfilling. This gift alone fulfills the PROMISE quoted before: "The nearer man approaches perfection the clearer are his views and the greater are his enjoyments, until he overcomes the evils of his life and loses every desire for sin, and like the ancients, arrives at the point of FAITH where he is wrapped in the power and glory of his Maker and is caught up to dwell with Him!"

Ask and it shall be given unto you! Seek and you shall find truth and honor and power and fulfilment! Knock and it shall be opened unto you, even the realm of the primal matter of all forming and fulfilling. And blessed is he who hungers and thirsts after righteousness and knowledge for he shall be filled with the power of God and in that wonder he will know humility and will become the LOVE -- and be clothed in glory.

Whenever FAITH sings in your heart, when hope vibrates in its pulsating ecstasy of joy, then know that I, the Holy Spirit of Promise am bearing WITNESS to your soul, that GOD IS PLEASED WITH YOU!

Such is my Witness and my message to you, as God has decreed. And through the divine, holy LOVE of the Father I send it forth to you.

So be it -- Amen!

THE 33rd ODE OF SOLOMON

From the Lost Books of the Bible

- 1."Again Grace ran and forsook corruption, and came down through Him to bring it to nought;
- 2."And He destroyed perdition from before Him, and devastated all its order;
- 3."And He stood on a lofty summit and uttered His voice from one end of earth to the other;
- 4."And drew to Him all those who *obeyed* Him; and there did not appear as it were an evil person who gathered, for those who obeyed Him not did not hear His voice.

-
- 5."But there stood a perfect virgin who was proclaiming and calling and saying,

6."O ye sons of men return ye, and ye daughters of men, come ye:

7."And forsake the ways of that corruption (DEATH) and draw near unto me, and I will abide with you, and will bring you forth from perdition,

8."And make you wise in the ways of truth; that you be not destroyed nor perish;

9."Hear me and be redeemed. For the grace of God I am telling among you; and by this means you shall be redeemed and become blessed."

Behold, I am Annalee Skarin, a daughter of the living God. And I have been ordained and commissioned to be a humble scribe.

By some of those who are very near and dear I am known as Nansela, the grace and the love of God. So be it! Amen!

